



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

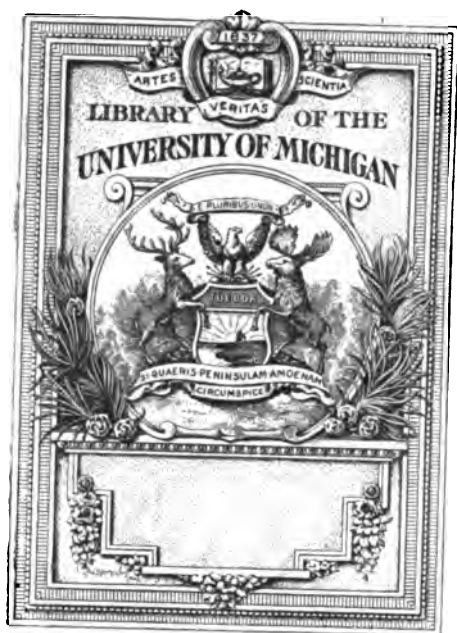
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,152,672



F
521
I 39

THE OLD NATIONAL ROAD.

As Described by George Cary Eggleston.

THE plan was to make the National road a Broad one, after the manner of the Romans, whose empire-building methods the statesmen of that time had minutely studied. The roadbed was sixty-six feet wide. The gradients were so low that a pair of horses might haul a very heavy load over them without difficulty. Every creek was well bridged, and every brook culverted, while the surface of the road was made smooth with broken and pulverized stone.

This was in Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia. When the National road had crossed the Ohio and entered the wilderness, a far less costly system of construction was adopted.

The road from Cumberland to Wheeling had cost six thousand dollars a mile, without counting the cost of bridges, from the Ohio forward into the West, about three thousand dollars a mile—and much less as the road advanced—sufficed.

On the eastern division the road was paved six inches deep in broken stone; every little brook was bridged by a stone culvert, and every mile of the road was drained by two deep ditches, one on each side of it. West of the Ohio the only work done was to clear away the timber, grub up the stumps and dig ditches. There was no thought of a stone coating to the roadway, and no thought of anything else except to open a track over which wagons might be hauled through the mud.

Here and there in creek bottom lands the road was corduroyed. That is to say, timbers were laid upon its surface to keep the wagons from sinking hopelessly into the soil.

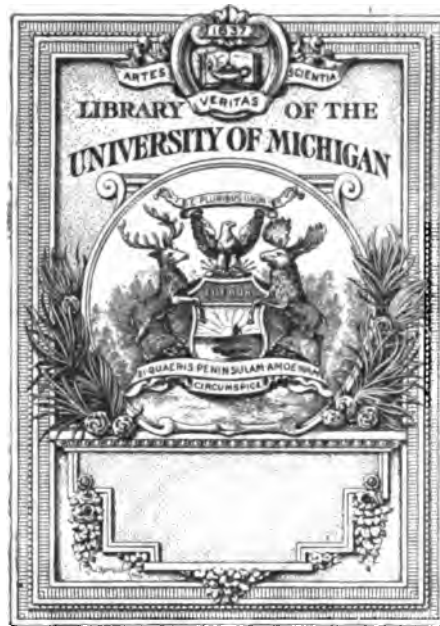
In this way, year by year the National road was extended westward, and as it was extended, the travel over it increased.

From Wheeling, in Virginia, it stretched in very nearly straight line westward, through Columbus, Ohio, Indianapolis and Terre Haute, Indiana, to Vandalia, then the capital of Illinois.

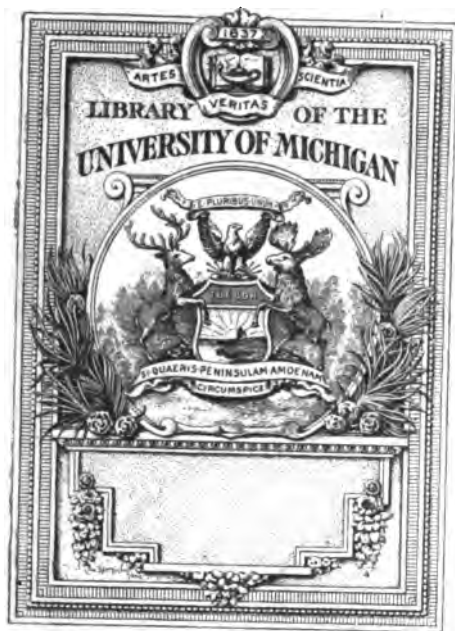
A QUESTION OF HISTORICAL ACCURACY.

MR. DUNN'S attack in the September number of this magazine upon the accuracy of a paragraph in my article on "The Development of State Constitutions" in the June number, seems to call for a defense from me. Much of Mr. Dunn's article is a general argument for the new proposed constitution. Into this, though differing with him on some points, I do not care to enter, but will confine myself to the exceptions he takes to my statements.

The first of these refers to my characterizing the method pursued in drafting and submitting the proposed constitution to the people as a "revolutionary scheme." This he says is "mere unfounded epithet, and not an impartial historical statement." The scheme is, or rather was, revolutionary because it involved the reversal of the best and the strongest tendencies in our constitutional history, both State and national; namely, the regarding of constitution making as a peculiar and most important function of the body politic, to be separated so far as possible from temporary party politics, and to be intrusted to the ablest possible body of men assembled for the exclusive purpose of creating the fundamental law. The constitutional convention, more than almost any other political institution, has commended itself for its representative character and for the ability enlisted in it. One proof of the consistent development of this institution will suffice. In eleven of the thirteen original States, the first State constitution was drawn up by the legislature, but so strongly has the current run toward the use of the constitutional convention, that since the Civil War out of scores of constitutions adopted and a larger number proposed, Mr. Dunn is able to cite only three exceptions, and those only partially, to the practice of calling conventions to frame State constitutions. Starting in the time of the national constitution convention at Philadelphia in 1787, the practice has become generally universal. The attempt to displace the constitutional convention by proposing a constitution to the people, a method



F
5
I



F
521
I37

THE INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

**VOLUME VII
1911**

**Published Under the Direction of
THE INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Christopher B. Coleman, Editor
INDIANAPOLIS**

**EDWARD J. HECKER
PRINTER
324 1/2 EAST WASHINGTON STREET
INDIANAPOLIS**

INDEX.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY.

VOLUME VII.

Contributed articles are indicated by *italics*, authors of articles by SMALL CAPS, and books and papers referred to, by quotation marks.

	Page
<i>Battle of Belington, The</i>	119
<i>Belington, The Battle of</i>	119
<i>Canals in Indiana</i>	1
<i>Centennial Library and Building</i>	25
"Century of Indiana, A," Edward E. Moore, reviewed.....	87
CHASE, SALMON P., Letter from.....	123
CLAY, HENRY, Letter from.....	121
COMSTOCK, HOWARD PAYNE, <i>History of Canals in Indiana</i>	1
<i>Constitution of Indiana, The Proposed</i> , JACOB P. DUNN.....	100
COLEMAN, CHRISTOPHER B., <i>The Development of State Constitutions</i>	41
COLEMAN, C. B., <i>A Question of Historical Accuracy</i>	189
COLEMAN, C. B., Reviews by.....	87, 136, 139, 141, 143
COTTMAN, GEORGE S., <i>History to Order</i>	16
COTTMAN, GEORGE S., <i>Old-Time Shums of Indianapolis</i>	170
COTTMAN, VIDA T., <i>A Historical Sketch of Irvington, Ind.</i>	145
"Delaware County History," by W. H. Kemper, reviewed.....	39
<i>Development of State Constitutions</i> , CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.....	41
Documents, Original: Letters of Salmon P. Chase, Henry Clay and Henry George.....	123
George Rogers Clark Document, Two Indentures of Negroes.....	133
Duncan, Judge H. C., Obituary Notice.....	31
<i>Duncan, Henry Clay</i> , JAMES ALBERT WOODBURN.....	77
DUNN, JACOB PIATT, <i>The Word Hoosier</i>	61
DUNN, JACOB P., <i>The Proposed Constitution of Indiana</i>	100
DUNN, JACOB P., <i>Indiana's Part in the Making of the Story of Uncle Tom's Cabin</i>	112
DURHAM, JAMES H., <i>The Battle of Belington</i>	119
Editorial Notes.....	37, 86, 136, 194
EGGLESTON, GEORGE CAREY, <i>The National Road</i>	188
Farming Machinery, Old-Time.....	166
FINCH, JUDGE FABIVS M., <i>Reminiscences of</i>	155
<i>Fugitive Slave Case, An Important</i>	23
George, Henry, Letter of.....	123
<i>Greencastle Newspaper, An Early</i>	195
Historical Newspaper Articles, Index of.....	34, 82

<i>History to Order</i> , GEORGE S. COTTMAN.....	
<i>Hoosier, The Word</i> , JACOB P. DUNN.....	
<i>Indentures of Negroes, Two</i>	
<i>Indiana's Part in the Making of the Story of Uncle Tom's Cabin</i> , JACOB P. DUNN.....	
"Indianapolis and the Civil War," John H. Holliday, reviewed.....	
<i>Indianapolis, Old-Time Slums of</i> , GEORGE S. COTTMAN.....	
<i>Irvington, Indiana, Sketch of</i> , VIDA T. COTTMAN.....	1
<i>Larrabee, Professor and "Rosabower"</i>	1
<i>Letters of Salmon P. Chase, Henry Clay and Henry George</i>	1
"Lincoln's Bodyguard," R. W. McBride, reviewed.....	1
"Mad Anthony, Peace of," Frazer E. Wilson, reviewed.....	
McCULLOCH, RUTH, <i>Plymouth Church</i>	
"Medical History of Indiana," by W. H. Kemper, reviewed.....	1
MYERS, W. H., <i>Old Tippecanoe</i>	
<i>National Road, The</i> , GEORGE CAREY EGGLESTON.....	1
"Newton County History," John Ade, reviewed.....	1
<i>Old Tippecanoe</i> , W. H. MYERS.....	
<i>Old Ferry Rates</i>	10
Parker, Benjamin S., Obituary Notice.....	3
PARKER, BENJAMIN S., <i>Some Pioneer Fragments</i>	16
"Peace of Mad Anthony," reviewed.....	3
<i>Plymouth Church, Indianapolis</i> , RUTH McCULLOCH.....	8
<i>Plymouth Church, Indianapolis</i> , JUNIUS B. ROBERTS.....	5
<i>Proposed Constitution of Indiana, The</i> , JACOB P. DUNN.....	10
<i>Rafinesque, Life and Biography</i> , T. J. FITZPATRICK.....	13
Reviews of Books.....	39, 87, 13
ROBERTS, JUNIUS B., <i>Plymouth Church, Indianapolis</i>	5
Slum Names of Indianapolis, GEORGE S. COTTMAN.....	170
<i>Some Pioneer Fragments</i> , BENJAMIN S. PARKER.....	16
<i>State Constitutions, Development of</i> , C. B. COLEMAN.....	4
<i>Station of the Underground Railroad, A</i>	64
Superstitions, Old-Time.....	167
<i>Underground Railroad, A Station of the</i> , W. D. WALDRIP.....	64
VENN, FLORENCE, <i>Index of Historical Articles in Indiana Newspa-</i> <i>pers</i>	34, 92
"Uncle Tom's Cabin," Indiana's Part in the Making of the Story.....	112
WALDRIP, W. D., <i>A Station of the Underground Railroad</i>	64
WOODBURN, JAMES ALBERT, <i>Henry Clay Duncan</i>	77

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VII

MARCH, 1911

No. 1

HISTORY OF CANALS IN INDIANA.

BY HOWARD PAYNE COMSTOCK,
Earlham College.

THE history of any country or nation will show that the arteries which carried the first thrills of civilization into its borders were the waterways. The natural waterways have ever been the first paths of pioneer exploration. America's rivers were thoroughly explored along the Eastern coast for the vain chance of finding a connection with the Pacific ocean, then unknown. After the early settlers came, they followed the rivers westward as much as they could.

In the natural evolution of the settling of the country, we find the explorers pushing westward. "The discovery of a portage connecting two rivers leading into new regions was a most valuable discovery for the French," [Johns Hopkins University Series, No. 21, Early History of the Wabash Trade Route, p. 11] who early used the St. Lawrence and Ottawa rivers in their expeditions to the Mississippi Valley in furtherance of their fur trade. Such a chain of natural passage was as but the kind act of Providence in furnishing them a means of opening up all the adjacent territory, without the hazards of an overland trail.

The early routes from Lake Erie to the Mississippi basin were by means of the Ottawa river, Lake Nipissing, Green Bay, the Fox, Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers, with two or three portages thrown in. Then a portage was established at the lower end of Lake Michigan, and this in turn yielded to the route from Lake Erie, down the Maumee, across a short portage to the Wabash river, then down this river to the Ohio and into the Mississippi. This trail became as well worn as a muskrat slide, numbers of which lined its banks. This became known as the "Wabash Trade Route," which was such an important factor in the devel-

the Old Northwest. French settlements sprang up and later the French forts formed a strategic barrier against trespassing by the English.

The greatest need was the ability to cross from one natural waterway to another and thereby connect the various waterways now being used. Where short portages existed this was accomplished, but there were many localities which would require many weary miles of portage and were practically prohibitive to accomplishment. Some artificial means of making these connections were constantly being planned, but none were in practical operation.

To prove that the agitation for canals in the early history of this State was but a natural outcome of necessity and development, one has but to refer to the systems of the old countries of Europe. A natural evolution has been going on in all these countries, and we find to-day that the leading countries have had to resort to the artificial means of furnishing waterway transportation by making canals. "Comparative cheapness and facility with which goods may be conveyed by sea or by means of navigable rivers seem to have suggested, at a very early period, the formation of canals. From the best authenticated accounts of ancient Egypt, that country was intersected by canals." [Lalor, *Encyclopedia of Political Economy*, etc., Vol. I, p. 331.]

Canals, partly for irrigation and partly for transportation, have existed in China from an early period. The Italians were the first people in modern Europe to plan and execute canals. The Dutch in the Netherlands, and especially in Holland, have a network of canals, built above the fields that the water from inundations may be pumped into them and be carried away. France started a canal in 1605 and completed it in 1642. Thus, in the midst of our investigation of the causes for and the attempt to build canals in Indiana, we must not lose sight of the fact that there was feasibility about the whole matter.

When Indiana came into the Union as a State in 1816, she brought with her the growing interest in the canal question. Governor Jennings, in 1818, made a fervent appeal to the Legislature to consider the question of a system of canals and roads.

[Message, Jennings, 1818.] The State was becoming populated, and there was no natural outlet for the produce of the territory except to the southern markets. In this the counties along the Wabash and the Ohio were especially fortunate.

At this early date the plan for a canal connecting Lake Erie with the Wabash was beginning to take definite shape. It began as a Federal enterprise, and, after much talk and spirited debate in the halls of both State and national legislatures, a bill was finally passed by the national Congress in 1824, [Ann. of Congress, 1823-4, p. 788; Vol. I, p. 1602] providing for a survey of the proposed canal with a grant of land ninety feet on either side of the right of way. The surveying was left to the State and was required to be finished within three years. Congress had some time previous to this granted to the State 3 per cent. on the sales of all public lands, "to be reserved for making public roads and canals." This was expected to form a nucleus for beginning the work.

Government surveyors soon made their reports. Part of the territory through which the canal was to run belonged to Ohio, instead of all being within the limits of Indiana, as had been supposed. Therefore, the territory granted to Indiana by Congress and which lay in Ohio was authorized to be conveyed to Ohio. [U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. IV, p. 306.] The Indiana Legislature passed an act "providing means to construct the portion of the Wabash and Erie Canal within the State of Indiana." [Laws, Ind., 1829-30, Ch. 8, p. 13, Jan. 28, 1830.] This act provided for a board of commissioners elected by the House and Senate, on joint ballot, all vacancies to be filled by the Governor. The powers and duties of the commissioners were fully set forth. A supplemental act, [Laws, Ind., 1831-2, Ch. 1, p. 3 to 9] January 9, 1832, accepted Joseph Ridgeway, Jr.'s location and estimate of the middle section of the canal, "to connect the waters of the Wabash river and Lake Erie, embracing the St. Joseph feeder, and the canal line thence to the Little river." The estimate of the entire cost was \$1,081,970. The canal fund was constituted so that it would consist of moneys arising "from the sale of lands donated by the United States to this State for the

construction of said canal." Thirty-two miles of the canal were placed under contract this year.

By act of January 31, 1833, [Ind. Laws, 1833, Ch. 57, pp. 48-51] the canal fund was to be deposited in bank and all loans to individuals were to be strictly prohibited. The remaining part of the middle section was to be put under contract.

In 1834, [Ind. Laws, 1834, Ch. 14, pp. 42-54] a loan was authorized for \$40,000 on a credit of thirty years for the completion of the Wabash and Erie canal, but redeemable in whole or in part at any twenty-five years at the option of the State, at not more than 6 per cent interest. The contracts on the canal were directed to be let. A survey from Logansport to the mouth of the Tippecanoe river was ordered, as well as a survey of a route down the river.

The agitation concerning the Ohio end of the canal was a source of worry to the Indiana commissioners. It seemed as though it would result in the construction of Indiana accordingly. February 1, 1834, [Ind. Laws, 1834, Ch. 122, pp. 355-360] passed a law providing for which the grant of lands to lands in the State of Ohio granted to Indiana by Congress in the following conditions:

1. The State of Ohio was authorized to acquire and maintain a canal to connect the river of the State with the Ohio river.

2. The State of Ohio was authorized to construct a canal.

3. The State of Ohio was authorized to construct a canal.

4. The State of Ohio was authorized to construct a canal.

5. The State of Ohio was authorized to construct a canal.

6. The State of Ohio was authorized to construct a canal.

ington, was opened July 4, 1835." [House Journals, 20th Session, p. 12.] The cost of this portion was \$232,000. [Cockrum, A Pioneer History of Indiana, p. 535.]

It was at this stage of the game that Indiana began to grow reckless. During the period of the canal experiment, reports of the success of internal improvements in general in New York and Ohio began to make the people in Indiana anxious to keep in line. The sentiment seemed to prevail that if a little was a good thing, it would pay to take a long chance and do the thing up brown. Accordingly, in 1835, the result of the increased agitation became focused in the Legislature in the shape of the "Mammoth Bill," so-called because of the gigantic operations for which it provided. In fact, it was a system of State-wide internal improvements, with an estimated cost of \$5,910,000. These proposed works included an extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from the Tippecanoe river to Lafayette, and a perfect network of roads, turnpikes, canals, etc. The bill was left over till the next session in order to gather information concerning it.

The summer campaign became wrapped up in the internal improvement question. While the State was later accused of entering foolhardily into something with her eyes shut, yet the question was discussed pro and con as no other question had been. The improvement issue was hard fought. Because of the fact that every part of the State was affected and interested in the outcome, no sectionalism could be sprung. The main question for final consideration was whether the new railroads would ever supercede the canals. That was where the difficulty lay, to be found out many years later. At that time the expense of operating the crude type of locomotive seemed to shut out forever the possibility of the railroad becoming a dividend producer.

The elections over and the Legislature in session the following winter, the question of internal improvements was transferred to the halls of the Legislature. On January 27, 1836, was enacted into law the famous Internal Improvement Act. [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2. Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub., Vol. II, p. 19.] This act provided for:

1. Whitewater canal, and a connection between it and the Central canal by canal, if practicable, if not, by railroad.
2. Central canal.
3. An extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe river to Terre Haute, and thence to connect with the Central canal.
4. A railroad from Madison, via Indianapolis to Lafayette.
5. A macadamized turnpike from New Albany to Vincennes.
6. A railroad, if practicable, if not, a macadamized road from Jeffersonville, via New Albany and Salem to Crawfordsville.
7. The removal of obstructions to navigation of the Wabash river, between its mouth and Vincennes.
8. The Erie and Michigan canal or railroad.

The bill went through the House with a vote of sixty-five to eighteen, and through the Senate by a safe two-thirds. The Speaker of the House had called attention to the seriousness of the act, and Governor Noble had recommended an expenditure of ten million dollars toward the improvement movement. [Doc. Journals, 1837-8; Gov. Message, Dec., 1836.] The bill, which met with the favor of public sentiment, created a Board of Internal Improvements, consisting of nine members, appointed by the Governor, three of whom should have their terms expire every third year. At this point one should consider the method of the work, so that an intelligent understanding of the progress of the work can be had. The method of appointing each commissioner to superintend a certain portion of the entire system led to rivalry between them. Every one wanted his locality to be benefited first, and wanted the approval of his community by securing a speedy completion of his local part. Thus we can see the handwriting on the wall for the entire system.

Cockrum, [Cockrum, Hist. of Ind., Ch. 23, p. 533] in his opening statement on the canal question, says: "If the wise counsel of Governor Hendricks in his message to the Legislature in 1822 had been followed, a great misfortune to the financial interests of the State would have been averted and a great many of the attempted improvements would have been finished and become paying properties, from which the State would have derived a handsome

revenue, as other States, which were more careful in the construction of their public works, did. Instead of attempting to construct ten or twelve expensive works at the same time, if there had been two or three of these carried to completion and placed in condition to be operated, all that were needed of the many which were attempted to be constructed would have been finished. It was proved to the satisfaction of all that many of these properties would have become paying investments." [Cockrum, Hist. of Ind., Ch. 23, p. 533.]

However, the work went merrily on. The Wabash and Erie canal was completed to Wabash, July 4, 1837. The section between Wabash and Peru was opened the same month. Logansport was reached September, 1839, while the original terminus, the Tippecanoe, was reached in 1841. [J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 56.] The bill of 1836 had provided for the extension of the Wabash and Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, one hundred and four miles, and the first section as far as Lafayette was finished July 4, 1843. The estimate of the entire extension was \$1,500,000, but the total amount expended was only \$408,855, no work being done below Lafayette. [Cockrum, History of Indiana, p. 538.]

The Whitewater Canal Company was incorporated January 21, 1826, [Laws, 1825-6, Ch. 21, pp. 29-36] with a capital stock of 40,000 shares, of \$25 each. Provisions were made for organizing, and the company was permitted to appropriate the lands and materials of other persons. The laborers on the canal were excused from all military duty. The canal was to start near Lawrenceburg, thence to the county of Wayne, and thence to the Wabash river near Fort Wayne. The width of the canal was to be at least forty feet at the bottom, and must be commenced in two years. This time was later extended. [Laws, Jan. 23, 1827.] In the general improvement system bill of 1836, the Whitewater canal was taken up.

The route was fixed as "connecting on the west branch of the Whitewater river, at the crossing of the National Road, thence passing down the valley of the same to the Ohio river at Lawrenceburg, and extending up the said west branch of the White-

water above the National Road as far as may be practicable; also, a connection between the said Whitewater canal and the Central canal, by canal, if practicable; if not, by railroad." [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2, p. 7.] An appropriation of \$1,400,000 was made. Provision was made whereby, if Ohio should refuse to build that portion of the canal which ran within her limits, a railroad should be built along the State boundary between the two points.

The little town buzzed with importance on September 13, 1836, when the contracts for the various sections were let, under the auspices of the State, at Brookville. By 1839, about one-half of the work between Brookville and Cambridge and the entire canal of thirty-one miles from Brookville to the Ohio river was completed. The work cost \$1,099,867, while the rents and tolls had been \$9,902.41. [Laws, 1841-2, Ch. 8, pp. 37-45.]

On January 20, 1842, the Legislature chartered the Whitewater Valley Canal Company, with a capital stock of \$400,000. The State ceded her interest in the Whitewater canal because of the pecuniary embarrassment of the State of Indiana, which had caused an entire suspension of all operations on the canal for about two and a half years. Further reason was given as, "the cost of superintendence and repair upon that portion of said canal now finished, exceeds the entire income from both tolls and water rents, and is an annual tax upon the State Treasury, and likely to so continue, if left in its present condition, . . . and, whereas, an immense amount of work done upon and materials supplied for the said canal are rapidly going to destruction, and will soon be quite useless, unless said canal is soon completed at a large additional expense." [Laws, 1841-2, Ch. 8, pp. 37-45.]

The Whitewater Valley Canal Company took charge of the improvement, and, under the private enterprise, finished the canal through Laurel and Connersville as far as the National Road in Cambridge City in October, 1843. The total cost was \$743,000. [Ind. Mag. of Hist., Vol. V. No. 4, p. 164.] The old canal can still be seen as one goes down the main street in Cambridge City.

The Hagerstown Canal Company was incorporated February

15, 1841. [Laws, 1840-1.] By 1847 this company completed the canal from Cambridge City to Hagerstown. We are told that this canal soon fell into disuse except "as a source of water power."

The Central canal was to commence "at the most suitable point on the Wabash and Erie canal between Fort Wayne and Logansport, running thence to Muncietown, thence to Indianapolis, thence down the West Fork of White river to its junction with the East Fork of said river, and thence by the most practicable route to Evansville on the Ohio." [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2, pp. 7-8.] Provision was made, however, that if more practicable, the board should "select the lower Pipe creek route in the line north from Indianapolis, then and in that case, a feeder shall commence at Muncietown and communicate with said Central canal at some convenient point on same. For the construction of which Central canal and navigable feeder, the sum of \$3,500,000 is hereby appropriated." [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2, pp. 7-8.]

The Central canal was to be two hundred and ninety miles in length. The work was "completed from Broad Ripple to Indianapolis in the spring of 1839, and the water was turned into it. It was formally opened on June 27, 1839." [Indianapolis Journal, Aug. 12, 1900, p. 16, c. 4.] This was the only portion finished, though a "great deal of work was done between Indianapolis and Wabashtown, and the canal was almost completed from Indianapolis to the bluffs of White river when the Board of Internal Improvements failed." [Ind. Mag. of Hist., Vol. V, No. 4, p. 165.] The canal was finally sold "for \$2,400 to Shoup, Newman and Rariden, of New York, who assigned their purchase to one Cromwell, and a deed was made to him by the Legislature." [Indianapolis Journal, Aug. 12, 1900, p. 16, c. 4.] After passing through several transfers, the Indianapolis Waterworks Company bought it, in whose possession it still remains,—a remnant and silent souvenir of one of the greatest movements that Indiana ever attempted for the public progress and prosperity.

The Internal Improvement Act of 1836 further provided for a "survey and estimate to be made of a canal, if practicable, if not a railroad, from the Wabash and Erie canal at or near Fort Wayne,

by the way of Goshen and South Bend, and Laporte, if practicable, to Lake Michigan, at or near Michigan City, to be called the Erie and Michigan canal, or railroad; said route to be kept within the limits of the State. [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2, p. 9.]

The Erie and Michigan canal never got much farther than the paper stage, for it was never completed. The Legislature provided for a loan of not more than \$10,000,000, on a credit of twenty-five years, at not more than 5 per cent. interest. [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 2, p. 9.] Several routes were surveyed and in turn rejected as infeasible. In the Auditor's report, October 31, 1852, the total expenditures made on the route was \$160,708.87. Attached to it was the laconic notation, "There have been no receipts." [Doc. Journals, Reports, 1852, p. 87.] The only portion of the work available was the water power at the Northport feeder dam, which, by an act of the Legislature, was conveyed to Noble county for school purposes. [Doc. Journals, Reports, 1852, p. 87.] Thus ended that canal.

The Eel River Crosscut canal, which was to extend from the Wabash and Erie canal at Terre Haute to the Central canal at the waters of Eel river, became a section of the Central canal.

The report of the Auditor of State, October 31, 1852, was as follows:

COST.

Central Canal, Northern division.....	\$ 889,067.94
Erie and Michigan	160,708.87
Wabash and Erie, east of Tippecanoe..	3,055,268.97
Wabash and Erie, west of Tippecanoe..	1,245,290.54
Eel River Crosscut, up to July 1, 1847..	436,189.88
Central Canal, Southern division.....	575,646.49
Wabash and Erie	9,169.94
Total cost	<u>\$6,371,342.63</u>

RECEIPTS.

Central Canal, Northern division.....	\$ 20,756.00
Wabash and Erie, east of Tippecanoe..	1,174,611.83
Wabash and Erie, west of Tippecanoe..	526,847.61
Total receipts	<u>\$1,722,215.44</u>

Excess expenditures over receipts.....	4,649,127.19
Excess expenditures, Whitewater Canal	1,092,373.63
<hr/>	
Total excess of expenditures over receipts on these works.....	\$5,741,500.82

The Legislature authorized the survey of the East Fork canal from Richmond, in Wayne county, along the valley of the East Fork of Whitewater to intersect the Whitewater canal at or near Brookville, in Franklin county. [Laws, 1836-7, Ch. 21, p. 74.] The Board of Internal Improvements were directed to use the State engineers on this survey, who were working on the other parts of the works of the State.

Colonel Torbet, the engineer, in his report says: "Richmond, situated at the head of navigation, with its vast water power, extensive capital and enterprising inhabitants, might become the Pittsburg of Indiana. . . . The stock subscription for this Richmond-Brookville canal was opened April 21, 1839. The Richmond Palladium of April 27, 1839, states that Franklin, Union, and Wayne counties had taken \$215,000 worth of stock, of which \$50,000 was taken by Richmond." [Laws, 1836-7.]

Bids were let in 1839. About one and a half miles of excavation was made near Richmond, and some similar excavations were made near Fairfield. The only use made of any of this work was when Leroy Marsh erected a gristmill on one portion near Richmond. This mill was still in operation a few years ago.

It is also interesting to note that in 1818, January 28, the Legislature incorporated the Jeffersonville-Ohio Canal Company. [Laws, 1817-8, Ch. 27, pp. 57-67.] The charter was granted because of obstructions in the Ohio river near the Great Falls. Right was also granted "to raise by lottery, a sum not exceeding \$100,000, and the money thus raised (after defraying all the necessary expenses) shall be divided into two equal moieties," one moiety going to the State and by the State applied to the purchasing of the stock of the company, and the other moiety going to the company toward completing the canal. On January 22, 1820, the State purchased two hundred shares of the capital stock of the company. [Laws, 1819-20, pp. 135-6.]

The Jeffersonville and New Albany Canal Company was incorporated February 8, 1836, [Laws, 1835-6, Ch. 59, pp. 240-5] with a capital stock of \$600,000, of \$100 shares, with the purpose of "going around the falls of the Ohio river in the State of Indiana."

The Wabash and Maumee Canal Company was another mushroom organization incorporated February 10, 1841, with a capital stock of \$50,000, in \$50 shares. [Laws, 1840-1, pp. 88-90.] This was organized to construct a "canal at a point where the Maumee and Barren creeks form a marsh in the county of Gibson, thence to a point on the Wabash river at or near the Crooked bayou."

In the report of the engineer in 1835, we also find that a Michigan and Wabash canal had been proposed. The engineer gives the results of the surveys of the southern and northern routes for the proposed canal. [Doc. Journals, Reports, 1835.]

Again, we find that the Warren County Canal Company was incorporated January 15, 1844. [Local Laws, 1843-4, Ch. 16, pp. 31-35.] This company was given power to unite the Wabash and Erie canal with the Wabash river in Warren county. Nothing was ever accomplished. We find also that in 1828 the Legislature passed an "Act to establish a canal to connect the navigable waters of the Wabash river with the navigable waters of the Miami of Lake Erie." [Laws, 1827-8, Ch. 7, pp. 10-12.]

Several minor companies tried to establish local canal propositions, but they were all doomed to a premature death and are not worthy of mention. These many companies were never of any real import to the public weal.

The State debt had increased to enormous amounts, and in 1845 the State was confronted by two problems of vast and far-reaching importance,—that of completing the Wabash and Erie canal, and that of managing the State debt. [J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 63.] These two problems were so interconnected that they needed to be settled together.

In order to protect their interests, the dissatisfied creditors in both Europe and America appointed Mr. Charles Butler as their agent. He investigated the conditions and framed a plan whereby the bondholders might realize on their investments. "Pay us

by your State tax and otherwise a portion of the interest on your public debt, and we shall be willing to look to the revenues of the canal (Wabash and Erie) for the balance," was his plea. [J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 65.]

After the most strenuous effort on the part of Butler, the Legislature finally passed the "Butler Bill," [Laws, Jan. 16, 1846] as it was popularly called. It was in two parts. The State agreed to pay the interest and ultimately the principal of the one part out of taxation. The creditors agreed to look to the revenues of the Wabash and Erie canal for the interest and principal of the other half. [J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 71.] The canal was then turned over to a board of trustees, one of whom should be chosen by the Legislature and the other two by the bondholders. The provisions of the bill merely placed the canal in trust for the benefit of the bondholders and did not turn it over completely to them, as has erroneously been supposed.

Mr. Charles Butler was chosen president of the board at its first meeting in May, 1847. The canal was formally turned over to the trustees July 1, 1847. [Doc. Journal, Part 2, No. 11, 1847.] In 1853 it was finished to its Ohio river terminus at Evansville, with a total length of 459 miles. The reports of the trustees show that the canal was prosperous from 1847 to 1856, but from the latter date the tolls began to diminish. In 1852, the tolls and water rents reached the high mark of \$193,400.18. [Doc. Journal, 1852.]

In 1874 the canal was abandoned, and on February 12, 1877, the court ordered the canal to be sold in order to satisfy the suit of some Indiana bondholders. Speculators purchased the right of way and lands, but no attempt was made to repair and maintain the canal. [J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 87.] The canal became disused and ruined and soon became ossified as a money-making institution.

Many reasons have been advanced as to why the canal system failed. While local conditions entered into the question; while the State attempted too many things at once and could thereby concentrate her efforts on no one improvement; while the season of successful use of the canal for transportation was only about

eight months of the year and therefore it must lie idle the rest of the time; while the interference of storm and weather caused delays of weeks at a time, thus proving a great annoyance and often a money loss; while all these things tended to work against the success of the canal, yet with it all we can see that the canal was but one step in the evolution of the transportation facilities of the country. It was a cog in the wheel of progress.

The canal was no longer sufficient to meet the needs of business activities. The railroad era begun to dawn. The Wabash and Erie canal was paralleled by the Wabash railroad. Products could be transported cheaper, swifter, and with less likelihood of delay, by the railroads than by water. Competition has ever encouraged speed, safety and cheapness in transportation, and the canal era was doomed from the economic standpoint.

As an illustration of the growth in the means of transportation, the writer was vividly impressed in a recent visit to the little town of Andrews, situated midway between Huntington and Wabash. In his boyhood days he used to play along the old towpath bordering the half-filled portions of the Wabash and Erie canal which ran parallel to the Wabash river. On the opposite side of the river ran the Wabash railroad. On the recent trip, he reached his destination by riding on a through car of the Wabash Valley Traction Company. The track of this line was built on the old towpath of the canal. There lies the representation of a history itself. The river is still doing business at the old stand, but is no longer used at that point for transportation in boats and canoes, as was the case in the days of the pioneers. The old canal bed can still be discerned at points as a memoir to the early struggle for development of the State. The railroad [Wabash Valley Railroad completed to Lafayette, June 20, 1856. J. H. U. Series, No. 21, p. 78] is a living monument to one of the prime essentials of the nation's prosperity.

As a final step in the present methods of easy and convenient transportation, especially in a local way, the traction line is plying its business upon the crumpled ruins of the almost forgotten canal beds. In this evolution, the survival of the fittest takes place as

in all other lines, and the fittest is that which meets the existing needs of the country.

Recent agitation has sprung up for a new canal system. The first annual convention of the Indiana Branch of the Rivers and Harbors Congress met at Indianapolis, January 21 and 22, 1908, for discussion on this project. This is a question in itself, however, and, like the railroad question, cannot be treated in this paper. "There are two things to be kept in mind in regard to this agitation," said Governor Marshall in an interview with the writer, "and they are: (1) you must have a ditch of the proper dimensions before business can be transacted, and (2) you must have the water to fill it." That is the essence of the situation. In this question, the conservation of natural resources will play a prominent part. It is reasonable to suppose that, with the deforestation of the State, the length of seasonable navigation will be apt to be less than it was in the forties and fifties. An appropriation bill in the United States Congress for a canal connecting Lake Michigan and Lake Erie was recently defeated, though this is the most favorable and reasonable canal that Indiana could build.

Thus we have traced the history of the canal era in the State of Indiana from its conception, through its inauguration, through its many trials, failures and partial successes. We have seen the mistakes that were made and the "what might have beens," and we have noticed that the downfall was certain. And yet, we should not say that the canals were a complete failure. On the other hand, let us rather compare them to the outgrown dress of the State's growth and development.

HISTORY TO ORDER:

BY GEORGE S. COTTMAN.

IT is pretty well understood by those who have undertaken it that the attempt to write honest and useful history on a commercial basis, as most literature is supposed to be produced, is worse than discouraging. One is not even in the category with the poet and the philosopher in this respect. If these rise above a certain standard they stand a chance of a recognition that means remuneration, for there is really a large sprinkling of people who know good poetry and good philosophy. The discrimination as to values in history is by no means so wide. Readableness is the first requisite; truth is quite secondary, and hence there is slim chance for a money compensation commensurate with the historian's slow, onerous toil as he burrows mole-like through documentary darkness. Hence, again, it is that a large proportion of our writers of histories (meaning reputable histories) are men who can "afford" to indulge their talent. Either they are blessed with a competence which places them above the daily needs, or, as more frequently happens, their history is, so to speak, a by-product of a paying vocation that is tributary to it, such as a chair of history in a college. It is to such as these that we must, as a rule, look for our painstaking, searching studies that require time with nothing to distract, and that do not demand direct compensation. He who does not enjoy some such advantage, no matter what his aptitude, is, to say the least, sadly handicapped and crippled. One does not have to go beyond the local field to find this illustrated. The father of Indiana history, John B. Dillon, managed to produce one book that will give him a place of honor in our annals so long as those annals survive. The price he paid for his work makes him the most pathetic figure in our history. A gentle, kindly, lonely old man, who never knew wife or child, he died in a barren room wholly alone and with every evidence that worry and want, and even the need of food and medicines hastened his departure. Not Otway's starving in

his garret was more tragic. William Wesley Woollen's book of biographies, which has never been adequately appreciated, was a labor of love that never paid the printer. If there has been one Indiana writer more than another whom nature intended for a historian of the higher order, it is Jacob Piatt Dunn. His historical output for years has been two or three volumes and a few intermittent short studies worked out as other business permitted. In contributions of a yet more local character, an occasional reminiscent pioneer, with a genuine interest in the times of which he was a part, has made some contribution of real value, but these too, have all been works of love.

And yet in spite of all this, we find that the publishing of local history goes industriously and prosperously on, as any one may see if he will but consult certain fast-filling shelves in the State Library, where the gilt-edged, opulent-looking tomes are being added just now with particular rapidity. In short, there are at least two large publishing companies, each with an organized corps of men in the field, whose business it is to see that every (paying) corner of our fair State be rescued from oblivion. The State is worked by counties, and the counties selected are, naturally, those richest not in historic interest but in well-to-do farmers and hustling, booming business men. To the publishers the historical portion of the work is, as a rule, less than secondary, its chief value being its service in giving title and pretense to the book. Occasionally there is found in a county an old-time resident who is competent to write a history of it, of more or less value, but where such a chronicler is not available a stock man or professional compiler is put into the field who has a happy faculty for scraping together fragments and rounding them into readable form in the expeditious style of one who can make good as a space-filler. A manager of one of these firms informs me that he has a man of this sort who is a "cracker jack." A short sojourn in any locality, be it in Indiana or Maine or California, is all that is necessary in order for him to write a "history." The gentleman so boasting was quite innocently unconscious of any absurdity on his part. His sense of fitness was much like that of the hustler engaged in the business of publishing religious books who, with

an eye to something popular, called for a "bright and snappy life of Christ." His idea of a history was the loose, unconfirmed local traditions compiled in undigested form with a view to readability and flattering appeals to prospective purchasers of the work. Evidently he had no idea whatever of what a local history ought to be, of the exact relation between its value and its truthfulness, and of the difficulties in getting at the truth. He knew nothing, evidently, of the arduous search for light and sources that must attend even so small a thing as the history of a county; of the ransacking of courthouses, of the careful sifting of material and the trained historic judgment requisite to pierce to a historic truth or probability. He knew nothing of historic values and probably cared less, for they were not in his line, which was to publish a book for money. I am not blaming him any more than I would blame that other man for wanting the "snappy life," and I only cite him to illustrate how difficult it is for poor Clio to come unto her own, and what ignominy she has to suffer.

But, as said above, these histories are but a secondary part of the work that are issued in their name. A history of a locality, no matter what its quality, commands more interest than a mere book of indiscriminate biographies, but the biographies are, from the publishers' viewpoint, the all-important part of the work and the history merely a floater. The foundation of the whole publishing scheme is a certain pitiful human vanity out of which the shrewd publisher makes capital. The select four hundred of his grouping are those who, for the sake of a page or so about themselves, will subscribe for the work at a figure ranging, I am informed, from ten to twenty dollars. How adequately a community is represented by a discrimination so determined may be imagined. On the theory that every man is more or less a human document, even this kind of biography, however, might be of value if it were done with an honest regard for truth, but our astute publisher doubtless knows better than to invalidate his business by harboring senseless ideals. He is skilled psychologist enough to know that what his patrons hunger and thirst for first of all is something flattering—something that will hypnotize a man into the belief that he is in the public eye, that will make him

feel good while he is alive and look well after he is dead. The corps of workers is trained accordingly. The man who does the interviewing collects from the subject all the nice things that he can and the man who writes the "biography" from these works in the "taffy" with the touch of an artist. The direct, dignified style that obtains in a high class biographical work would not be tolerated for a moment. Stock virtues and honors are tacked onto the subject wherever possible. He must by all means be a "prominent citizen," and the merits monotonously attributed to him are such as folks on a certain plane think everybody ought to have.

Lest, however, a continuance of the subject should lead me into crotchets, it may be as well abruptly to discontinue it. After all, there is no remedy to be suggested, and it may be that after a fashion the commercial history publisher is doing a sort of service. I only wished to call attention to history "as she is wrote."

"OLD TIPPECANOE"

BY W. H. MYERS.

ON last Decoration Day, when the whole country was paying its homage to the dead heroes, I visited the tomb of General William Henry Harrison, at North Bend, Ohio, and was grieved at the lack of attention this great man received.

Here was the grave of the ninth President of the United States—the great warrior who whipped that cunning Indian leader, Tecumseh, at Tippecanoe, and forever broke up the Indian depredations in this territory.

There were no flowers, not even a flag, until the writer placed a small one in a crevice of his old-fashioned brick vault.

It is a shame that this once beautiful spot should be so sadly neglected and forgotten.

The old vault is fast falling into decay. It is overgrown with rank weeds, that are not even cut. Surely such is not a fitting resting place for a President of the United States—a great Indian fighter—a governor of the great Northwest Territory—the man who made it possible for the white settlers to remain in this territory.

This tomb is located on a commanding knoll at North Bend, Ohio, in full view of the site of his famous old "Log Cabin" residence. It is an ideal place for a magnificent monument that would commemorate this great man, but here it is practically neglected and uncared for, seemingly forgotten.

Unless you were acquainted, you would not know who rested therein. There is not a single mark on the tomb so to indicate.

As a boy I always had a great deal of admiration for "Old Tippecanoe," and how my boyish heart would swell with pride when the steamboats on the Ohio river would salute as they passed by. It has always been my wish and desire to see his burial place surmounted by a suitable monument, but it would appear that the country has entirely forgotten him.

Is it time that the people of the United States be advised of this

state of affairs and brought to a proper realization of the debt they owe General Harrison, particularly the people of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

This historical spot should be preserved. Many others with not half the wealth of history have been taken in hand by the government and societies, but this one remains unnoticed.

Close by this tomb was established the first settlement between the Miami rivers, in the great Symmes Purchase. Symmes City was founded in 1788 by Judge John Cleves Symmes, who purchased the territory between the two Miami rivers.

Just to the west is that famous old landmark, Old Fort Hill, with its ancient fortifications, erected long before the Indian, at the mouth of the 'Great Miami.

Just to the east, along Indian Creek, are the ruins of the first grist mill erected in this territory.

Along the brows of the adjacent hills are the remains of the immense apple and peach orchards set out by General Harrison.

This, the scene of many a bitter battle between the white settlers and the wily red man, seems to have been forgotten entirely; all over the country we see historic spots made into parks, yet this passes neglected.

The commanding site of this old tomb could not be better adapted for a fitting tribute to the memory of "Old Tippecanoe." It is a beautiful knoll, were it put in shape, with the broad Ohio river at the foot. Here the river makes a grand sweep to the south. Standing on this knoll, you can see up this beautiful valley for five miles, and down the river for two miles. It is one of the most picturesque spots I have ever had the pleasure of viewing. It is within easy distance of Cincinnati, and can be reached by electric trolley and two railroads. It would be an ideal place for a national park.

President Harrison rests in a common brick vault with a rusty iron door, with several members of his family, one of them being John Scott Harrison, his son, the father of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, but there is not a single thing to inform the public that he lies within.

Near by, in the "Old Congress Green," lie the remains of Judge

John Cleves Symmes and other members of President Harrison's family.

To the east stood the famous "Log Cabin" of General Harrison. Some of the old orchard trees are still standing, and the writer picked a green pear from one of them recently. To the north, in the present limits of the village of Cleves, are the remains of the mansion of Judge Symmes, facing the Great Miami river.

General Harrison stood high in the esteem of his countrymen. The Legislature of Kentucky, after the battle of Tippecanoe, passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, That Governor Harrison had behaved like a hero, a patriot and general, and that for his cool, deliberate, skillful and gallant conduct in the battle of Tippecanoe, he well deserves the thanks of the nation."

General Harrison was distinguished by a generosity and liberal feeling. With ample opportunity for amassing immense wealth, he disdained to use his public situations for private emolument. He was too rigidly honest to permit himself to engage in speculation, and his chivalry was too sensitive to permit him to use the time belonging to his country for private benefit. After nearly fifty years' devotion to his duties, for the good of his country, he left at his death but little more to his family than the inheritance of an unsullied reputation.

Why then should not the people of this great and glorious nation, for whom he devoted his life, remember him in a fitting manner? It has built magnificent monuments to less deserving.

AN IMPORTANT FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE.

AN interesting pamphlet has recently been secured by the State Library, entitled, "The South Bend Fugitive Slave Case, involving the Right to a Writ of Habeas Corpus," published at New York, and "For sale at the Anti-Slavery Office, 48 Beekman St.," dated 1851. The immediate occasion of the pamphlet was a suit by George Norris, of Boone county, Kentucky, against Leander B. Newton and others, of South Bend, Indiana. From the pamphlet it appears that George Norris claimed to have been the owner of a negro, David Powell, and his wife, Lucy, and their children. According to his story, these negroes, who had been allowed large freedom of movement, disappeared on October 9, 1847. After searching for them in various places in Indiana, Norris claimed to have discovered them living in a negro settlement in Michigan. Norris and his associates surprised the family in the absence of the man and took the woman and three sons and drove off with them. At South Bend the party was overtaken by pursuers, who secured and served a writ. In the trial before the county court by which the writ was issued, the negroes were ordered released. Meanwhile, however, Norris had secured a writ from the United States court and held the negroes prisoners by force and display of weapons until they were taken into custody. Action was then brought against Norris for this display of arms and threats (this action was afterward dismissed) and a writ of habeas corpus for the release of the negroes secured, and the next court day, Norris failing to appear, the local court ordered the negroes released, which was done in the presence of all the other interested parties.

Norris later (December 21, 1849) brought suit in the United States Circuit Court, District of Indiana, against Leander B. Newton and others, of South Bend, these parties being those involved in the release of the negroes on writ of habeas corpus, to recover damages for the loss of the negroes. The case was tried before Judge McLean in May, 1850, and, in accordance with the instructions of the judge, the jury returned a verdict of \$2,856

damages against the defendants. The pamphlet utters a vigorous protest against this decision and the principles involved in it. Added interest is given the case by the fact that it occurred during the agitation and discussion that led up to the Compromise of 1850, one of the more important items of which was the Fugitive Slave law, compelling the Federal officials to take charge of the return of fugitive negroes and putting the whole matter almost entirely into the hands of the Federal courts.

THE INDIANA CENTENNIAL LIBRARY AND MUSEUM BUILDING: TWO DOCUMENTS.

1. The statement of the case. A circular issued by the State Librarian and the Indiana Historical Society.

A PLEA FOR AN INDIANA STATE LIBRARY AND MUSEUM BUILDING AS A PERMANENT MEMO- RIAL FOR THE CENTENNIAL OF INDIANA'S STATEHOOD — 1816-1916.

WHY NOT?

Indiana ought to celebrate the centennial of her admission as a State in 1916. Everybody admits that, but how? Expositions are overdone, and nearly every recent one has been a costly failure. Moreover, they are temporary only—a sensation for a few weeks, and then only a memory. Why not celebrate by a permanent memorial monument of some kind?

The State Capitol is badly overcrowded by its permanent occupants. The Legislature is hindered in its work by want of committee rooms. This trouble increases yearly as the State grows. Why not make the centennial memorial monument a building that will relieve the pressure on the Capitol?

The two things in the State Capitol most easily removed, and least connected with the business offices, are the State Library and the State Museum. They occupy more room than any other departments, and yet they are so crowded that they have been forced to refuse donations. They are devoted to the preservation of the history of the State—one its written history, the other its battle-flags, historical relics of war and peace, etc. Why not make the Centennial Memorial Building a place for these two, and build up a great free historical museum for the people of the future?

By adopting this plan we shall always have something to show for our money, instead of having a legacy of debt to wrangle over, as has been the case with most recent expositions. We will have something that will be a perpetual source of pleasure and profitable information to all visitors to the State's capital. Can

you think of anything that would be more lastingly popular? Then why not?

RESOLUTIONS OF THE INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Whereas, There is a general feeling of the citizens of the State that Indiana should appropriately celebrate the centennial anniversary of her admission to the Union, and the great significance of this event is historical; and

Whereas, The State's chief agencies for the preservation of her history are the State Library, in which are preserved the printed and written records of her history, and the State Museum, in which are preserved the battle-flags and other mementoes of the deeds of her people in war and peace, the specimens of her native flora and fauna, and other historic material of great interest to the people of the State; and

Whereas, In the overcrowded condition of the State Capitol both of these institutions are impeded in their proper work, and in some cases have been obliged to refuse donations, on account of lack of space for their care, of material that is liable to be lost for lack of place of keeping;

Resolved, That the General Assembly be requested to prepare for such centennial celebration by provision at its coming session for an adequate permanent building, on grounds adjacent to the State Capitol, for the housing of the State Library and State Museum, and other agencies devoted to the preservation of historical material.

Resolved, further, That all citizens of the State who believe that Indiana has a history in which her people may take a just pride and who feel that it should be carefully preserved and handed down to all future generations, be requested to use their influence now to have such preparation made that said proposed Centennial Memorial Building may be erected and prepared for dedication by December 11, 1916.

THE STATE GEOLOGIST.

Indiana is replete with natural resources such as attract the man with limited capital. Indiana has invited investment in

brick, tile, stone, cement, coal and pottery plants, all drawing their raw materials from our State's inexhaustible store, and, with few exceptions, these investments have given good returns.

The advertising encouragement and impetus given these investments are largely the work of the Department of Geology and Natural Resources of the State of Indiana. Along with the economic phase of the work, a proper balance has been maintained with the scientific or scholastic demands of the State. Extensive surveys of the natural history of the State—the fauna and flora—have been maintained, and there are now in progress exhaustive surveys of soils and water-power sites of the State, which will be completed in the next two to four years.

The soil survey will be of greatest importance to the farming interests of the State, and the water-power problem, when completed, will be of inestimable value to the people generally.

With all of this, the Department of Geology, and the State Museum—the people's greatest advertising mediums for its natural resources—are inadequately supplied with room for the proper conduct of its work. Hundreds and thousands of dollars' worth of maps, charts, plates, records and specimens, that should be properly displayed or made a part of the State's permanent history, are now stored in the basement of the State House for want of room and space where people can see and examine them.

For the above reasons and many others we could give, there is an imperative necessity for a suitable building adjacent to the State House for the housing of the Department of Geology and the State Library. From an economic standpoint, if from no other, the State can well afford to invest in additional room for these departments, and we urge the present Legislature to appropriate the means to bring this about.

EDWARD BARRETT.

WAYNE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Resolved, That the Wayne County Historical Society heartily concurs in the movement for the erection at Indianapolis of a suitable building, at the State's expense, for the accommodation of the State Library, and the several educational, historical and scientific associations of the State; and

That we deem the time opportune and the need urgent enough to demand its immediate and careful consideration by the General Assembly.

INDIANA UNIVERSITY.

The History Club of Indiana University passed the following resolution:

As an appropriate method of celebrating the one hundredth anniversary of Indiana's admission to the Union, a Memorial Building should be erected by the State in Indianapolis, which will serve as the Library Building and Historical Museum, for the sake of preserving all the documents, papers and materials relating to the history of Indiana that may come into the possession of the State. Such a building, with its library equipment, would be a valuable educational center and a resort for students engaged in research.

Similar resolutions have been passed by the Indiana Library Trustees' Association, Indiana State Federation of Women's Clubs, Indiana Library Association, Indiana State Board of Education, and many others of the historical and scientific societies of the State.

Indiana is behind other States in the preservation of its history and in the care of its valuable relics and specimens of its natural resources. Other progressive States have already erected buildings for this purpose. Wisconsin has spent more than a million dollars on its State Historical Library Building; Connecticut has a new State Library Building; the New York State Library and Educational Departments will soon move into a \$4,000,000 building; Kansas, Nebraska and Iowa have either finished or are now finishing similar structures; the Pennsylvania State Library and Museum now have possession of the former State Capitol. The time is opportune for Indiana to provide for its Library and Museum. To do this by 1916, the present Legislature must take action.

DEMARCIUS C. BROWN,
State Librarian.

C. B. COLEMAN,
J. P. DUNN,
C. W. MOORES,

Committee of the Indiana Historical Society.

2. The law providing for the first step toward the building.

SENATE BILL No. 228.

A Bill for an Act Relating to the Celebration of the One-Hundredth Anniversary of the Admission of the State of Indiana into the Union by the Construction of a State Educational Building.

[Read the third time in the Senate and passed, February 7, 1911; ayes 37, noes 6. Passed with amendments in the House, passed as amended in the Senate, and signed by the Governor on March 1, 1911.]

Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That there is hereby created a commission composed of five members as follows:

One holdover Senator appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor; one Representative appointed by the Speaker; the State Librarian, and two members appointed by the Governor. This commission shall be known as the Indiana Centennial Commission.

The members of the commission shall serve without compensation, but shall be allowed their necessary expenses while engaged in the business of the commission.

Any vacancy occurring in the commission shall be filled by appointment by the Governor, and any member may be removed by the Governor for cause.

Sec. 2. Within sixty days after this act takes effect, the commission shall meet, on the call of the Governor, at the State Capitol, and shall organize by electing a chairman and a secretary from among their number.

Sec. 3. It shall be the duty of the commission to formulate plans for the celebration of the centennial of the admission of Indiana into the Union by the erection of a State building and its dedication in 1916, to be known as the Indiana Educational Building. The plan of such building shall provide for the proper housing of the State Library and Museum, Public Library Commission, and the educational and scientific offices of the State.

Sec. 4. The commission shall have the power to determine upon a site for such building; to take options upon the property necessary for the location of the building, and for the necessary

grounds surrounding such building, and bind the State for the payment of such options.

Sec. 5. The commission shall invite the competition of architects in the formulation of plans, and shall for that purpose advertise the fact that the commission is considering plans for a State Educational Building, in at least two newspapers of general circulation, for a period of two weeks, specifying the maximum cost of such building. The commission is empowered to employ such clerical assistants as may be necessary.

Sec. 6. The commission shall report to the General Assembly at its session in 1913, setting forth in detail the location of the proposed building and the cost of the grounds for such location, and the plans which may have been submitted for such building and the approximate cost thereof, together with recommendations as to the choice of the plans for such building, the ways and means for its construction, and such other matter as may aid the General Assembly in making the necessary appropriations and providing for the construction thereof by the commission, and its dedication in 1916 on the occasion of the centennial of the admission of Indiana into the Union.

Sec. 7. When the plans shall have been approved by the General Assembly and the necessary appropriations therefor have been made, the commission shall proceed to purchase the necessary grounds and to construct such building in such a manner and under such conditions as may be prescribed by the General Assembly.

Sec. 8. Said commission shall consult with the board of park commissioners of the city of Indianapolis, and the board of commissioners of the county of Marion, as to the purchase by the State of Indiana, the city of Indianapolis and the county of Marion of any real estate for such educational building and grounds, and accept, subject to the approval of the next General Assembly of the State, tentative proposals as to the proportional share of the cost of such property and the ownership thereof when so purchased, and shall report the same to the next General Assembly for its ratification or rejection.

Sec. 9. The sum of \$1,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated to carry out the provisions of this act.

JUDGE H. C. DUNCAN.

THE papers of the State announced the sudden death of Judge H. C. Duncan at his home in Bloomington, on January 30. Judge Duncan was one of the most widely known and respected citizens of Monroe county, and probably engaged longer in the practice of law there than any one else in the county. He has long been active in all public interests. He served in the army during the Civil War and has been at the head of the local interests of the Grand Army of the Republic.

In historical circles, Judge Duncan is known as one of the leaders in the Monroe County Historical Society. He contributed an article upon Austin Seward to the September, 1908, number (Vol IV, No. 3) of this magazine, and a year later an article of his upon Judge James Hughes (Vol. V, No. 3) was published. In both of these papers Judge Duncan showed a knowledge of the local history of the State and a sympathetic understanding of a type of life that is passing away among us, together with a literary skill that made him an honored member of the guild of historians. His death leaves us the poorer in the ability to recall and to describe the earlier life of our country.

BENJAMIN S. PARKER.

THE death of Benjamin S. Parker at his home in Newcastle on the 14th of March has taken from us one of the most honored contributors of this magazine. Mr. Parker has been more widely known for his poetry than for his interest in historical matter, but there are few men in the State who have had a deeper interest in our local history or have done more to advance its study and preservation. He himself has written quite a little on this theme. His articles upon Pioneer Life in each of the four numbers of the Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History of Vol. III, 1907, and his sketches of Pioneer Features in the first number of Vol. IV, 1908, will be recalled by all our readers for their lively description of Central Indiana more than a half century ago. Mr. Parker was born in Henry county, February 10, 1833, and spent most of his life there. He retained a vivid recollection of manners and customs as well as of people. He was vitally interested in everything about him. He never courted popularity or fame, but always showed the most unaffected sympathy with the life about him. He lived in close touch with people, with nature, with places. It was this that made his poetry, though perhaps not great, absolutely genuine and well worth reading. It was this same quality that made him in taste and in influence an historian.

Mr. Parker was one of the promoters of the Henry County Historical Society, our most active county historical organization. The fine building which that society now occupies, its valuable collection of early agricultural and domestic implements, of books, and of other relics, are due probably as much as to his work as to that of any other man. He gave much of his time to these matters. One of the last meetings he attended was the conference of State and local historical societies held in connection with the gathering of the American Historical Society at Indianapolis during the Christmas holidays this winter. Though even then in declining health, he evinced the liveliest interest in the work of his own society and in the meeting of the national association. A few

weeks after his return home he became seriously ill and his death followed a lingering sickness of nearly two months. In the interest which he has stimulated in local history no less than in his writings, both poetry and prose, he has left an enduring legacy.

It is not necessary here to give full account of his long and useful life nor of his many activities. That has been and will be done elsewhere. But a short sketch may not be out of place. His early life was spent on a Henry county farm. Shortly after the Civil War he went into business at Lewisville. He taught school for some time in Henry and Rush counties, speaking frequently at educational, literary and religious gatherings. He studied law at one time but never practiced at the bar. He wrote a good deal for various newspapers, and from 1875 to 1882 was editor of the *Mercury* at Newcastle. He published several small collections of poetry at different times, his first volume, "The Lesson, and Other Poems," appearing in 1871, and his last, "Noontide," in 1905. Perhaps his best known poem was the "Cabin in the Clearing." Some of his work was included in Coggshell's "Poets and Poetry of the West" (1860.) He was the second president of the one-time celebrated Western Association of Writers.

In 1880, Mr. Parker was a Republican elector on the national election, and cast the official vote of his district for Garfield and Arthur. In 1882, he was appointed consul to Sherbrooke, Canada, and remained in office during the administration of Arthur. In 1900, he represented Henry county in the Indiana House of Representatives.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

DECEMBER, 1910—FEBRUARY, 1911

PREPARED BY FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Birner, John. Death of St. Joseph county pioneer. South Bend Tribune, Jan. 23, 1911, p. 4, c. 3.
- Black Hawk war. Dr. Wishard recalls the assembling of militia at Indianapolis, Ind. News, Feb. 3, 1911, p. 9, c. 5.
- Boundaries. Indiana-Kentucky boundary affected by slavery question. Evansville Courier, Feb. 5, 1911, p. 5, c. 1.
- Chickamauga, Battle of. Some stories of the 84th infantry and 5th battery at Chickamauga. Ind. News, Jan. 27, 1911, p. 8, c. 3.
- Coffin, Rhoda. M. Reminiscences of early Wayne county. Richmond Item, Feb. 10, 1911, p. 4, c. 2.
- Confederate soldiers. Government proposes to erect bronze tablet to unidentified dead. Evansville Courier, Dec. 14, 1910, p. 5, c. 4.
- Constitution. Changed conditions since forming of constitution of 1851. South Bend Tribune, Feb. 20, 1911, p. 3, c. 1.
- Curry, William W. Sketch of life. Richmond Palladium, Feb. 16, 1911, p. 3, c. 1.
- Electric railways. First electric street-car line run in South Bend, South Bend Tribune, Feb. 11, 1911, p. 20, c. 1. Ind. News, Feb. 11, 1911, p. 13, c. 4.
- Evansville. Progress in the past decade. Evansville Courier, Jan. 1, 1911, p. 45, c. 4.
- History of interurbans in Evansville. Evansville Journal-News, Jan. 29, 1911. Interurban and manufacturers section, p. 1.
- Gas. Early gas fields and franchises in Delaware county. Muncie Press, Jan. 26, 1911, p. 4, c. 6.

- Governors.** Dr. Wishard describes some that he has seen. *Ind. News*, Feb. 3, 1911, p. 9, c. 5.
- Hackleman, Pleasant A.** A forgotten hero. *Muncie Star*, Jan. 2, 1911, p. 4, c. 5.
- Indiana.** Pioneer drummer tells of runs made in early days. *Ind. News*, Dec. 29, 1910, p. 3, c. 6. *Lafayette Courier*, Jan. 4, 1911, p. 8, c. 2.
- Odd items of Indiana history found in old newspapers. *Ind. News*, Feb. 1, 1911, p. 4, c. 6. *Evansville Journal News*, Feb. 4, 1911, p. 5, c. 1.
- Indianapolis.** Death of only surviving first settlers. *Ind. Star*, Feb. 17, 1911, p. 5, c. 5.
- Lincoln, Abraham.** Isaac Jenkinson's recollections of him. *Richmond Palladium*, Feb. 14, 1911, p. 1, c. 1. *Richmond Item*, Feb. 14, 1911, p. 1, c. 7.
- Visit to Lafayette in 1861. *Lafayette Courier*, Feb. 11, 1911, p. 1, c. 4.
- Reminiscences. *Ind. Star*, Feb. 12, 1911, p. 14, c. 2. *Muncie Star*, Feb. 11, 1911, p. 4, c. 3.
- Visits to Indianapolis. *Ind. Star*, Feb. 12, 1911, mag. sec. p. 1. *Terre Haute Star*, Feb. 12, 1911, mag. sec. p. 1. *Muncie Star*, Feb. 12, 1911, sec. 2, p. 1.
- McCormick, Amos D.** Death of only surviving first settler of Indianapolis. *Ind. Star*, Feb. 17, 1911, p. 5, c. 5.
- Story of his trip to Indianapolis in 1820. *Ind. News*, Feb. 17, 1911, p. 18, c. 4.
- Miami Indians.** Will press old land claims. *Ft. Wayne Journal-Gazette*, Dec. 27, 1910, p. 3, c. 5. *Ind. News*, Dec. 24, 1910, p. 3, c. 3.
- Mother Theodore.** May be first North American saint. *Terre Haute Star*, Dec. 11, 1910, mag. sec. p. 1. *Muncie Star*, Dec. 11, 1910, sec. 2, p. 1. *Ind. Star*, Dec. 11, 1910, mag. sec. p. 1.
- Newspapers.** Early newspapers of Delaware county. *Muncie Press*, Dec. 8, 1910, p. 4, c. 6.
- Delaware county times of November 26, 1868. *Muncie Press*, Feb. 16, 1911, p. 6, c. 6.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN NEWSPAPERS.

DECEMBER, 1910—FEBRUARY, 1911

PREPARED BY FLORENCE
Reference Librarian, Indiana State

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine

- Birner, John. Death of St. Joseph count
Tribune, Jan. 23, 1911, p. 4, c. 3.
- Black Hawk war. Dr. Wishard recalled
at Indianapolis, Ind. News, Feb.
Boundaries. Indiana-Kentucky border
question. Evansville Courier, Feb.
Chickamauga, Battle of. Some soldiers
5th battery at Chickamauga. Ind.
8, c. 3.
- Coffin, Rhoda. M. Reminiscences
mond Item, Feb. 10, 1911, p. 5, c. 1.
- Confederate soldiers. 'Governor
let to unidentified dead,
p. 5, c. 4.
- Constitution. Changed com
of 1851. South Bend Tribu
Curry, William W. Skel
16, 1911, p. 3, c. 1.
- Electric railways. First
South Bend Tribu
Feb. 11, 1911, p. 13.
- Evansville. Progress
Jan. 1, 1911, p. 43.
- History of inte
News, Jan. 29,
tion, p. 1.
- Gas. Early gas
cie Press, Jan

the Haute

recalled
II. c. 6.

Chickamauga, Ind.

South

News, Dec.

Star, Dec. 11,

Feb. 27, 1911,

Ind. News, Jan.

station. Ind.

ceded by Ken-

p. 5, c. 1.

Feb. 11, 1911, p. 15.

fight. Ind. News,

p. 5, c. 4.

1911, p. 12, c. 5.

mond Item, Dec. 17,

Feb. 10, 1911,

16, 1911, p. 3, c. 1.

travels. Lafayette

News, Dec. 29, 1910,

MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Library, Indianapolis

Indiana Historical Society

HER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

Indiana has taken the first step toward the erection of a State Library and Museum building by providing for to select a site, secure options and adopt plans, and giving \$1,000 for the necessary expenses of the commission. of this and the law recently passed are shown on annex of this number. It is gratifying that the law has been passed and that there was so little opposition to it. Many will feel that the proposed building is overloaded, that the legislative and scientific offices of the State should be retained in the Capitol, where other administrative offices are housed, and that the centennial building should be specifically a library and museum. This, however, is a matter that will doubtless be worked out satisfactorily when plans are more fully developed.

It is to be hoped that the commission will build its plans for the future, and on a large scale. While all citizens would deplore any extravagance, we should recognize that the State Library and the State Museum should be provided with a building of a monumental design suitable to the celebration of a century of statehood, and above all that these are growing institutions and that ample space must be provided if they are not to be again hampered and crowded into comparative uselessness. Other States have provided funds of a million dollars and more. We should not be niggardly nor spoil the opportunity of the future by a temporary and false economy. If we can not with some of our neighbors have a million dollar building, it is surely not unreasonable to expect a future expenditure for the building itself of at least half of that amount.

NOTES.

The committee of women in charge of the Robert Dale Owen memorial has finished its work and recently presented to the State of Indiana a beautiful bust of Mr. Owen, well mounted upon a tall granite pedestal. The memorial stands at the south entrance of the State Capitol, facing the building. It is altogether a fitting tribute to a man who not only championed the rights of women and did most effective work to secure these rights in the second constitutional convention, but who was one of the ablest men and one of the greatest the history of Indiana can show.

The Indiana Historical Society is in receipt of an important request for information about one Ephram Johnson and family, who lived in or near the city of Indianapolis in 1862. Any one possessing information should communicate with this magazine.

Mrs. Harriet Retz, teacher of history in the Manual Training High School of Indianapolis, has been compelled by illness temporarily to relinquish her work. Her place is being taken by Mrs. Eliza Whitcomb Graham, of Butler College. Mrs. Retz is expected to resume her work before the end of the present school year.

The Legislature having provided the necessary funds, the work of the Department of Archives of the State Library will be resumed. Professor Harlow Lindley will be at the head of the department as formerly.

Indiana University has established a graduate fellowship in which the holder of which is to devote himself between now and 1917 under the direction of Prof. James A. Woodburn, to the study of Indiana history, with a view to the production of an important contribution to the centennial of the admission of Indiana to the Union. This action marks another step in the development of graduate work at Indiana University, which is a matter of congratulation for all the educational interests of the State. It is also another witness of the service of the University to the public interests of Indiana. If the editor is not

mistaken in his information, it was Professor Woodburn who first suggested, some years ago, that the centennial should be celebrated by the erection of a centennial library and museum building, a project which now bids fair to be realized within the next four years.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

THE PEACE OF MAD ANTHONY.

[Frazer E. Wilson. 122 pp. Illustrated. Published by the author at Greenville, Ohio, 1909.]

This book is a revision of the author's earlier "Treaty of Greenville," and consists essentially of papers appearing in the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society's publications, and in the Ohio Magazine. It gives a detailed, readable and accurate account of the Indian troubles in the northwest, culminating in Wayne's victorious campaign, and of the Treaty of Greenville itself. The illustrations of monuments, views and medals, and the maps, add to the interest and clearness of the narrative.

DELAWARE COUNTY.

[G. W. H. Kemper, M. D., editor. 2 vols. Vol. I, 542 pp. Illustrated. 1908. Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago. Sold by subscription alone.]

Another of the county histories frequently noticed in this magazine, the manufacture of which is described at length in this number. Few people get to read them except the subscribers, and as they read only their own autobiographical sketches, little historical value is attached to them.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VII

JUNE, 1911

No. 2

THE DEVELOPMENT OF STATE CONSTITUTIONS.

BY CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN.

[A paper read before the Illinois Historical Association, May 17, 1911.]

UNDER this heading I want to present a few considerations of a rather general character brought home to me casually during work involving some incidental study of State constitutions, chiefly in the old Northwest Territory.

I was at the outset rather pleasantly surprised to find these constitutions an interesting study. Ambassador Bryce, in his *American Commonwealth*, long ago (1888) observed (Chap. XXXVII., Vol. II., p. 434) that "the State constitutions furnish invaluable materials for history. Their interest is all the greater because the succession of constitutions and amendments to constitutions from 1776 till to-day enables the annals of legislation and political sentiment to be read in these documents more easily and succinctly than in any similar series of laws in any other country. They are a mine of instruction for the natural history of democratic communities. Their fullness and minuteness make them, so to speak, more pictorial than the Federal Constitution. They tell us more about the actual methods and conduct of the government than it does."

There is not only interest, there is room for humor, also, in the study of the State constitutions. Mr. Bryce finds our State constitutions surprising in places; he exhibits many provisions, especially in the bills of rights, as objects of curiosity, and occasionally jokes at them, as in the observation that "twenty-six States declare that 'all men have a natural, inherent and inalienable right to enjoy and defend life and liberty, and all of these except the melancholy Missouri, add, the natural right to pursue happiness.'" (Chap. XXXVII, Vol. II, p. 424.) He refers to

them as "documents whose clauses, while they attempt to solve the latest problems of democratic commonwealths, often recall the earliest efforts of our English forefathers to restrain the excesses of medieval tyranny." (Chap. XXXVIII, Vol. II, p 442).

Other things besides Mr. Bryce's amused complacency throw a cheerful ray across the path of the student of State constitutions. The innovations in at least nine new State constitutions cause Eastern writers to make the most mournful and pessimistic comparisons with the time-honored Massachusetts instrument. Professor Stimson, of Harvard University, in his very convenient compilation of "The Law of the Federal and State Constitutions of the United States" (1908), deplors the inaccessibility of State constitutions. "In Georgia it is not procurable. * * * Some States like New Hampshire and Ohio do not print them at all with their general laws. Oregon and other States entirely omit constitutional amendments, while hardly any State follows the example of Massachusetts in printing the constitution in its correct form every year. * * * While the usual compilation of the laws of New York and the official compilation of Georgia and several other States commit the last inanity of printing the State Constitution alphabetically under C, as if it were an ordinary law" (p. XXI.) His exasperation finally reaches the height of exclamation points. "Owing to the negligence or stupidity of the State authorities in not printing these [amendments] with the annual laws, this [a complete list of constitutional amendments] is a difficult matter to ascertain. In Oregon, indeed, where laws and constitutional amendments are adopted by popular initiative, the Secretary of State complains that they are 'full of bad spelling, punctuation, omissions and repeated words'!" (p. 123).

There are many things to tax one's patience in the study of the (approximately) 125 State constitutions in force at one time or another since 1776. For instance, the official and supposedly complete collection of State constitutions in F. N. Thorpe's American Charters, Constitutions and Organic Laws (otherwise entitled Federal and State Constitutions) published by the Government Printing Office, in the section devoted to Illinois omits

entirely the Constitution of 1848, and, though published in 1909, has amendments only down to 1900, thus omitting the amendments of 1904 and 1908.

Nevertheless, enough material is easily accessible and enough good work has been done to make it possible for any one to go into the subject as far as he wants to, and to get considerable enlightenment. The official seven-volume compilation of Federal and State constitutions edited by F. N. Thorpe, just referred to, though imperfectly and not well indexed, contains most of the official documents one needs, and can easily be supplemented so as to give one a collection complete to within the last two years. Then, beginning with Judge J. A. Jameson's *The Constitutional Convention*, a great work, though written to prove the untenable proposition that the State constitutional convention is legally under the direction and subject to the authority of the State Legislature, with Bryce's luminous study in chapters XXXVII-XXXVIII of his *American Commonwealth*, and Cooley's *Constitutional Limitations*, there are a number of books and articles which not only incorporate an enormous amount of work and so save the time of the investigator, but are well worth reading. Among these I can only make mention of: Borgeaud, *Adoption and Amendment of Constitutions*; Professor Dealey, *Our State Constitution* (supplement to the *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, Massachusetts, 1907); Professor Garner's article upon *The Amendment of State Constitutions* in the *American Political Science Review*, February, 1907; Lobingier, *The People's Law*; Stimson, *Law of the Federal and State Constitutions of the United States*, 1908, and the *Year Book of Legislation* issued by the New York State Library. New York has been given an exhaustive treatise in the four-volume *Constitutional History of New York*, by Lincoln, which supplies most of the material for, if it does not often give the interpretation of the important constitutional developments in that State. The best recent piece of work with which I am familiar has been done by Walter Fairleigh Dodd, *The Revision and Amendment of State Constitutions*, 1910, an accurate, complete, convenient and convincing treatment of the subject. In

nearly every State, moreover, there are full records of the formation of the constitution in the shape of journals and debates of the constitutional conventions.

The general outline of the developments of written State constitutions from the revolution to the present generation, has been frequently traced and with tolerable unanimity. We are not a people of striking originality in our political life, and there is greater similarity between the constitutions adopted in different States at a given time than one would expect. The New England States have been slow to remake their constitutions. Three of them have lasted 115 years or over, and the average of the constitutions in effect just before New Hampshire adopted a new one in 1903 was nearly one hundred years. Other States have revised their constitutions more frequently, and, counting the New England States in, the average life of a State constitution has been about thirty-one years. These two facts, namely, that constitutions of different States tend toward a given model, and that there are frequent revisions, make it easy to distinguish certain periods, the first three of which are best described perhaps by Mr. Bryce (*American Commonwealth*, Chap. XXXVIII), though he omits some elements which have been decisive in many States, as the internal improvement episode in the Middle West. The first period covers the first thirty years of our independence, and constitutions formed during these years manifest a dread of and reaction from executive tyranny, together with a disposition to leave everything to the legislature. The legislature was supposed to represent not so much the whole people as the best people. The people themselves as a whole were not thought of as capable of much political action or wisdom. Everything for the most part centered in the legislature, the choice of governor, the control of the various departments of the government, even the making and changing of the constitution itself.

The second period extends from about 1805 to about 1846. States entering the Union during this time, or revising their government, drew up documents giving the people generally a larger part in the government. The suffrage was opened to all white male adults, nearly all offices were to be filled by popular election,

and terms of office were short, so as to pass the offices around more frequently and give what President Jackson called a "healthful action to the system" (Annual Message to Congress, 1829), and changes in the constitution were to be wrought chiefly if not solely through constitutional conventions elected by the people.

The third period began about 1845 or 1850, and was precipitated by the mistakes and incompetency of the legislatures, by the enormous development of log rolling and private legislation, and especially in this part of the country by the extravagant and dangerously large expenditure for internal improvements. In the old Northwest Territory, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois revised their constitutions, and the other States came into the Union with constitutions formed under this impulse. Important limitations, especially in financial matters, were put upon the power of the legislature, and a curb was placed upon private legislation. In general, great distrust of the legislature was shown. Generally the power and the length of term of the governor was increased. He was more than before regarded as the representative of the people—the fear of a strong executive was declining. The net result of this development was a relative conservatism. Change in State government became more difficult than before, and the policy of State governments became generally more conservative.

We have for some years been passing into a fourth period, in which is apparent a tendency toward more complete democracy. The lengthening of the constitution so as to make it a kind of direct popular legislation, the incorporation in new constitutions or grafting by amendment upon old ones of measures such as the initiative, referendum, recall and direct primary, are indications of the intention to bring the government more directly than before into the hands of the people.

In addition to this formal development of our State governments witnessed to by changes in their organic law, there has been steadily taking place the usual development of a more informal sort by judicial interpretation and by custom. As has been frequently remarked, the shorter life, the easier methods of

amendment and the greater detail of our State constitutions, have given less scope to judicial interpretation in our State than in our national history. The question of constitutionality in State courts is more frequently a matter of getting some clear meaning out of obscure or ambiguous phrases, of overturning laws through technical errors in their construction, in short, more artificial and less satisfactory than is the case with questions of Federal legislation and constitutionality. The repetition of this long and laborious process of construction is one of the strongest arguments against constitutional revision. Perhaps the most clearly established and universally developed principle of judicial action is this, that the State legislatures are bodies of residuary and not of merely delegated authority, or, to state it differently, that power not lodged elsewhere and not forbidden to the legislature may be exercised by that body. Yet even this character of some of the articles of some of the most recent constitutions, for instance, Oklahoma and the proposed constitution of New Mexico, seem to deny.

Custom has been, perhaps, more active in developing a new character in our State governments than is generally supposed. Party organization, the lobby, the growth of commissions, the non-partisan or bi-partisan reform of State institutions such as prisons, reformatories and asylums, centralizing tendencies in the management of local institutions, the socializing of education, care of the public health, and numerous other easily recognized developments, have transformed the conditions in which our political life is lived.

It is easy to see now that democratic government in our States is not the simple thing it was at first thought to be. The reaction from the strong executive of colonial days to the omnipotent legislature, and the reaction back toward a strong executive, the complicated and unsystematic efforts in new constitutions to correct acknowledged abuses, show the need of something more than abstract theory to guide us.

There are those who think that the old threefold division of government into the legislative, executive and judicial departments can no longer be maintained. Certain it is that few if any

recent State constitutions can be systematically arranged on that basis. They contain the divisions of the executive, the legislative and the judicial, and then a multitude of other provisions. Professor Dealey speaks "not merely of the three historic departments of government, viz., the executive, the judicial and the legislative, but also of the differentiations from these, the administration, the electorate, and that nameless agency which in every State has the legal right to formulate the fundamental law, an agency which for want of a better name may be called the 'Legal Sovereign.'" (Our State Constitutions, p. 2.) By "administration" he means the boards and commissions, the departments of state, treasury, education, the auditor, controller and other departments by which most of the expert work of State government is done. By the "electorate" he means the voters, considered not as the "sovereign people," but as a government agency acting under the constitution and possessing the power of appointment to office by election, the judiciary power through service in juries, and in some States the power of legislation through the referendum and the initiative. By the "legal sovereign" he means practically the constitutional convention, that is, the voters in their act of determining the fundamental law by which all other acts of government are determined. This he thinks "is the great agency through which democracy finds expression."

Whether we agree with this rearrangement or not, we can easily see that the simple outlines of government supposed in the revolution to prevail, are no longer sufficient and no longer prevail. Legislative, executive and judicial departments overlap in some instances (as legislative reference department, commissions) and leave gaps in others (workingmen's compensation laws, etc.) There is room for a still greater development of commissions or commissioners to deal with business and private interests than has yet taken place, and, as Mr. Bryce points out in the last edition (1910) of the *American Commonwealth*, the success in England of bodies with quasi-judicial powers in dealing with quasi-public interests would warrant a larger application of this department of government in the United States. Railroad, public

amendment have given in our national courts is owing out of through the artificial of Federal this long stronger the m of jud residu differ to th char stit of

introduced in some degree in and convenient problem. I am the simpler and more the threefold division our State govern- in government and the already established, and categories.

conditions and new politi- of our State constitutions greater prominence than Indiana and many other the compensation act is of the constitution, in some and by the long standing

constitutions in force in the legislature by varying the popular referendum in vary- of a commission ap- New York and referendum of the peo- the legislature and by action of a referendum; or even by with two-thirds majority in each

to secure a sort of higher by way of constitutional amend- the constitution contains lengthy, de- which are really in the nature of amendments is desirable and even necessary, amendments are to be avoided. While there are to their flexibility, of their judicial interpretation and the of the legislature, there is no inherent of responsibility from the legislature, there is no inherent or demonstrated reason why this practice should not be admitted

into our governmental system. The tendency is certainly in this direction, as is seen in the greatly increased length of recent constitutions (Oklahoma, 175 pp.; Alabama, 69 pp., fine print; Louisiana, 144 pp.), and by the frequency of amendments. It has been figured that in the decade 1894-1904 there were 412 amendments to State constitutions formally and legally prepared, and 230 adopted. (Garner, *American Political Science Review*, pp. 245-6.) California is especially prolific in this respect, having adopted amendments 42 times between 1888 and 1908. (Stimson, p. 123.) This year in California, after the victory of the progressives caused an overturning in the State government, twenty-three amendments to the constitution have been submitted by the legislature to the people, providing among other things "for the initiative and referendum, the recall for all elective offices, including judges, and for woman's suffrage." (*The Nation*, May 11, 1911, Vol. XCII, pp. 459-460.)

Illinois and Indiana have constitutions among the most rigid in the United States. The requirement by the former is that a proposed amendment must be approved by "a majority of the electors voting" at the election, while in the latter a majority of the electors is required, and the judicial instruction has been that this means a majority of the people qualified to vote whether they vote or not (69 Ind. 505, 1880), though the court has also maintained that in the absence of registration the number voting shall be presumed to be the number qualified to vote (156 Ind. 104, 1901). These and other restrictions have made it extremely difficult to amend either constitution, so that in Illinois the agitation for direct primaries involved almost insuperable obstacles, and in Indiana of late years constitutional amendments have been apparently impossible. Indeed, the Indiana constitution has only been amended twice since its adoption in 1851, namely, in 1873 and in 1881. Governor Marshall has this year embarked in a revolutionary scheme of procuring the passage in the legislature, by the support of the Democratic members, of a bill submitting a new constitution to the people and providing means of counting the Democratic party vote as a vote for the constitution. The present constitution, while it provides a required process

for amendment, makes no provision for the calling of another constitutional convention, nor does it make any mention of the possibility of a new constitution. Governor Marshall and members of the legislature have argued that his leaves the door open for the legislature to submit a new constitution to the people. As far as Indiana is concerned, however, there would be just as much precedent for the governor himself submitting a new constitution to the people without the intervention of the legislature. All precedents call for a constitutional convention. If, on the other hand, the new constitution be, as is claimed by the opposition, not in fact a new constitution but a series of amendments to the old, the whole procedure is plainly unconstitutional.

It seems, however, only a matter of comparatively few years until many of the States of the Middle West which have not recently revised or substantially amended their constitutions will have to call constitutional conventions. These conventions have in the past undoubtedly represented the highest intelligence and the best character of the people, and have been in many respects the most successful element of our political systems. Yet it is doubtful whether the immediate future will be an opportune time for the formation of new constitutions. There is such a rapid change of political condition that constitutions would have to be made on the jump, and frequently the jump would be in the dark. The permanent effect of many recent devices, such as the direct primary, is not yet clear. The initiative and referendum, with much to commend them, have many vicious possibilities, and the result may not be productive of a higher quality of officeholder. The short ballot is, perhaps, the one agitation now becoming acute which has the greatest promise and the least weight of objection against it, but even this probably can and should be tried out in city governments a little while longer before its effects can be absolutely counted on. In short, just as in the construction of dwelling houses so many new improvements are developing, such as the open-air sleeping porch, the sun parlor, electrical housekeeping and laundry appliances, that the perfect home of yesterday is unsatisfactory to-day, and prospective builders gain by waiting a while, so in the construction

of State constitutions the time for wise and permanent revision does not seem to be at hand.

Meanwhile experience is being accumulated and definite scientific information is becoming available. In our legislative reference libraries as well as in universities and text-books, a science of comparative legislation is rapidly taking form. We are becoming better able every year to judge accurately of conditions and to know the exact workings of political institutions. It ought not to be long before our law and constitution making bodies will have the advantage which the English Parliament enjoys of having expert commissions to study the effect of proposed legislation and expert political scientists to properly draft statutes.

for amendment, makes no provision for the calling of an constitutional convention, nor does it make any mention possibility of a new constitution. Governor Marshall and members of the legislature have argued that his leaves the door for the legislature to submit a new constitution to the people. As far as Indiana is concerned, however, there would be much precedent for the governor himself submitting a new constitution to the people without the intervention of the legislature. All precedents call for a constitutional convention. On the other hand, the new constitution be, as in the case of the opposition, not in fact a new constitution but a mere amendment to the old, the whole procedure is plain.

It seems, however, only a matter of time until many of the States of the Middle West have recently revised or substantially amended their constitutions. They have to call constitutional conventions. In the past undoubtedly represented the best character of the people, and the most successful element of our government. It is doubtful whether the immediate future for the formation of new constitutions will be a change of political condition that will be made on the jump, and frequently in the dark. The permanent effect of the direct primary, is not yet clear. It has with much to commend them, and the recall may not be productive of much. The short ballot is coming acute which has weight of objection against it should be tried out in some form before its effects can be ascertained as in the construction of the new government. The new elements are developing, the sun parlor, electrical, the perfect house of the future, and the pective builders.

the church
by. In
work in
confines
equipped
ears a teacher
with Ply-
[Error.]

the history of
It would be
be something

the struggle for exist-
elements, weak-
organizations are
the community.
the church now survives,
and active workers are
of service lasted for
of Rev. W. C. Bartlett,
less than one year, and the
C. McCulloch, which lasted
by his death in 1892. Mr.
who died while connected with
ministers in chronological order

Development

May to August, 1858

..... 1858-1867

1868-1871

71-1873

.877

7-1891

..... 1892-1899

..... 1900-1904

..... 1904-

three houses of worship:
northwest corner of Meridian
by a part of the English Hotel;
on the southeast corner of Me-
ets, on ground now occupied by the
the third, on Central avenue, at Four-
was acquired by purchase and remodeled.
its organization, until it built its first edifice,
the chamber of the old State House. During the
second building the church services were held in
Opera House. For several months after the sale of the
church building we were privileged to use the Jewish
on Delaware street.

On the business and financial side, Plymouth Church pursued
a very steady and uniform course. It was always in debt. The
various schemes and devices which have had to be resorted to
to meet financial obligations, form a very considerable part of
the records of its trustees.

The following passage in the records reveals the strain which
was almost constant for many years. I am sorry to say that the
clerk of that meeting seemed to lose his patience and his temper
when he penned the following words (1864): "Brother X. Y. Z.
prayed that God would give the trustees of the church 'courage,'"
and then in parentheses, "It is the impression of some, especially
the clerk, that money would be preferable."

At the time of the resignation of Rev. O. S. Dean, the financial
condition of the church was quite desperate, and it resulted in the

PLYMOUTH CHURCH, INDIANAPOLIS

BY JUNIUS B. ROBERTS

A historical sketch of Plymouth Church, Indianapolis, was published several years ago by Mr. Roberts for an example of historical work which is more valuable than it is. It is the purpose of this article to bring such histories from time to time. A special interest in Indianapolis, is especially in order on account of the history of this church had, and its leadership, especially in introducing new methods and in developing philanthropic work in the city. An account of Mr. McCulloch and his work will be presented. In this article Mr. Roberts gives a description of the church itself. No one is better qualified to write Mr. Roberts. A trained historian, for several years at the Northridge High School, he had long connected with the church and an intimate knowledge of its workings.—

Y of the outward facts relating to the history of the Church could be made very brief. It is a simple annals of the poor. It would be sufficient to say that about August 9, 1857. In its struggle for existence it fully weathered the various ills, ailments, and setbacks that such organizations have been a power for good in this community. The original founders of the church now survive. Some of its early members and active workers are still active supporters.

Five ministers, whose terms of service lasted from one to three years, the shortest being that of Rev. W. C. Bartlett, pastor, which lasted less than one year, and the longest that of Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch, which lasted three years and was terminated by his death in 1892. Mr. McCulloch was the only pastor who died while connected with the church. The names of these ministers in chronological order

resolutions are of interest as illustrating conditions of the times:

to make use of, or sell intoxicating liquor, or of an immorality which should be avoided in the Church.

the holding of human beings as property, on of which should be a condition." h."

the Church, adopted originally in the following:

members shall be—private reproof, suspension from communion, according to the discipline of the Church.

It shall be given from the pulpit

the offender shall seek by private confession to have the matter brought before the Church. If it shall have been tried in the Church, and of public and notorious character, before the church without confession, he shall be suspended from communion, and shall have

as a kind of thin and insubstantial present validity, they are many of which listen to the preaching of Decem-

in the church the members were referred to (naming the names) taken up separately facts in the lives of men labored to induce him to repent, but all

ed that all their de-
d, therefore, without
on by the Holy Spirit,

the Rev. N. A. Hyde, since
which recommended its adop-
At any rate it very well ex-
eached in the so-called orthodox
ly it expresses the general ortho-
e, though I fancy that few well in-
present would express it in precisely

open door" commences with the accession
ch to the Plymouth pulpit. It was the favo-
th Mr. McCulloch, and its adoption as the
rch marks the utter obliteration of all dogmatic
regard to theologic matters. Membership in the
that time was based upon conduct and aspiration
article upon membership in the constitution reading as
"All persons are eligible for membership who will unite
s on the basis of these principles and pledge themselves
try out the objects of this church, it being distinctly under-
od and agreed that the applicant is not committed to any
philosophy of faith, and that Christian spirit and Christian char-
acter shall be the only requisites of membership."

Upon this platform thereafter Plymouth Church stood. There
was no disposition manifested in any quarter to revert to the
old creed, or Confession of Faith, as it was called, and, al-
though this attitude on the part of the church has brought upon
it more or less criticism from other denominations, it is a ground
for satisfaction that Plymouth pulpit was never turned into a
polemic platform. Never was there heard from it a word or tone
of a controversial character. The preachers who ministered to
the church devoted themselves wholly to constructive work and
teaching. In this matter it may fairly be claimed, I think, that
Plymouth has been a potent leader, at least in this city and
State.

large extent, and now
in one church upon
different name. The spirit
of all Christian bodies
of mankind.

account of the various
engaged since its birth,
of Plymouth Institute
for intellectual culture
The organizing of
has been taken up by other
the pace was set by Ply-
of Mr. McCulloch. The
the charitable work of the

an anecdotal character in
which is not without its
The various seasons when the
critical and anxious periods,
congregation. On one of these
extended to the Rev. Minot
of a Congregational church
some correspondence, but
was then ascertained that
he had already virtually

another vacancy in Plymouth
was extended to Mr. Sav-
accept upon a number
Church met, and, after due
the conditions named. It
during the "strict construc-

the church were appalled
prostration upon re-
saying that his condi-
made a part of the con-

tract, he was ready to accept the call, but that he thought it right to inform the church that he was no longer orthodox in his beliefs.

This letter produced a sensation, and was even characterized by some of the brethren as positively insulting. A meeting was hastily called and Mr. Savage was informed that the deal was all off. The Rev. Minot J. Savage has become since that time one of the most aggressive and notable preachers in the Unitarian church.

The first knowledge that I ever had of Plymouth Church, or any other church in Indianapolis, was in the summer of 1864, when I met its pastor, Rev. N. A. Hyde, laboring in the camps and hospitals about Louisville. He was in the service of the Christian Commission. In this connection the following entry in the church records, from the clerk's annual report, dated April, 1863, interested me greatly:

"Our pastor (N. A. Hyde), takes no heed who may be offended by the truth, but preaches Christ and him crucified. The apolo-
gists for slavery, the liquor traffic and licentiousness generally do not ask for membership or sittings with us. Those in authority have the earnest prayers of the church for God's guidance in crushing the unholy rebellion of the South, and the effect of the pulpit teaching has been to induce quite a number of the congregation to enlist in the Union army, some of whom have sacrificed their lives for the cause. The Ladies' Sewing Society has not contributed as much as usual to the church finances on account of the great demand for sanitary goods for the army to which they have given largely, as well as to the new and pressing calls of the suddenly disenthralled black men of the Southern States."

This sketch is already too long, but I shall nevertheless insert the names of some notable men who have preached from Plymouth pulpit or spoken from its platform: Dean Farrar, Matthew Arnold, Joel Parker, Wendell Phillips, Henry Ward Beecher, Mary A. Livermore, David Swing, Lyman Abbott and Bronson Alcott.

The distinctive work of Plymouth Church was somewhat al-

The old militant spirit has died out to a large extent, and you will almost never hear an attack made in one church the doctrines or practices of one of a different name. The of harmony and brotherhood prevails among all Christian b which are working for the common uplift of mankind.

It is not my object to go into a detailed account of the va activities in which this church has engaged since its though much might be said. The story of Plymouth Ins and the beginning of furnishing means for intellectual c to busy people would make a whole chapter. The organiz special classes for night work has now been taken up by churches and other organizations, but the pace was set by mouth under the masterly leadership of Mr. McCulloch. reorganization and the betterment of the charitable work city had the same initiative.

There are only a few incidents of an anecdotal charac the experiences of the church. One which is not witho humorous features I will mention. The various seasons wh pulpit has been vacant have been critical and anxious p as such must always be to any congregation. On one of occasions, March, 1870, a call was extended to the Rev. J. Savage, who was then the pastor of a Congregational in Framingham, Mass. There was some correspondence finally Mr. Savage declined, and it was then ascertain while corresponding with this church he had already vi accepted a call to Hannibal, Mo.

But three years later there was another vacancy in Ply pulpit. Another call, an urgent one, was extended to M age. He replied practically agreeing to accept upon a of conditions which he named. The church met, and, af consideration, agreed to comply with the conditions nan must be remembered that this was during the "strict c tion" period of the church's history.

In a few days the leading members of the church were and came near having an attack of nervous prostration v ceiving another letter from Mr. Savage, saying that his tions having been approved and thus made a part of t

earlies
time,
rest,"
f the I

tered by the growth of other organizations and by the loss of its downtown location. On May 25, 1906, it and the North Congregational Church united under the title Plymouth Church and continued to worship in the edifice in Central avenue at fourteenth street. On July 10, 1908, a union of Plymouth and Mayflower Congregational churches was effected under the title "The First Congregational Church of Indianapolis." This church now occupies the former Mayflower Church building at the corner of Third and Sixteenth streets, and the Rev. Harry Blunt, formerly of Plymouth, continues as minister of the united churches. With this disappearance of the name, our sketch of Plymouth Church may well end.

THE WORLD TODAY

STUDY 2: EFFECTS OF A 12-WEEK TRAINING PROGRAM ON THE PHYSICAL FITNESS OF ADOLESCENTS

The first thing I noticed when I stepped
out of the plane was the cold air.
It felt like a giant hand reaching down at me,
grabbing my shoulders and squeezing them tight.
I shivered, trying to ignore it, focusing instead
on the excitement of being here. But the cold
wasn't going anywhere. It seeped into my bones,
reminding me that no matter how far I traveled,
I was still part of that same world.

...of the
...on
...he
...ous
...sh
...ly
...us
...sugg
...terge
...able
...ht on
...sh
...th

A STATION OF THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

BY W. D. WALDRIP,

Head of Department of History, Richmond High School.

[A paper read at the annual meeting of the History Section of the Indiana State Teachers' Association, Terre Haute, May 5, 1911.]

THE story of the early happenings of the old town of Newport, Indiana, shows directly the relation between well-kept local history and general history. As the heading of my paper shows, this is to be an account of a station of the Underground Railroad, and all can readily see the importance of that great movement to the history of our country. The station I am to describe was the most famous of all the depots, so famous as to be called "The Union Depot" of the Underground Railroad. Had the local history of this place been studied and preserved as it should have been, much of value would have been added to our knowledge of the growth of feeling against slavery.

The town of Newport is in Wayne county, about eight miles north of the city of Richmond, in the well-known Whitewater valley. This town was in the main settled by North Carolinians, who had left their homes on account of the shadow of the hated institution, and had settled in the territory dedicated to freedom by the Ordinance of 1787. The name of Newport, Indiana, was made hateful to every slaveholder south of Mason and Dixon's line, and the name of Levi Coffin was hated above all names by the slave-hunters of the South.

In the year 1840 Arnold Buffum, a Massachusetts Quaker, visited Newport, preaching the doctrine of abolition. His visit led to the organization of several anti-slavery societies. The first State Anti-Slavery Society held its meeting at Newport, and delegates from various southeastern counties were in attendance. Daniel Worth, of Newport, was the first president of this State society. This man made Newport a name in anti-slavery agitation. In 1842 the agitation reached such a height that the peace-

ain City or Newport. His answer
to the point, so I shall presume to
letter:

questioning concerning Mrs. Stowe and
I can not make definite answer. With re-
of the visit of Mrs. Stowe to the house of the
Coffin, you know as much as I do, and that is
I doubt, if Mrs. Stowe was still living and in pos-
her faculties, if she would remember anything about
always said herself that the original of Eliza was a
man and her child who were taken off the place of old
ant at night by Professor Stowe and Henry Ward
er. Yet I think it by all means probable that there was a
oundation to the story and it was not made up entirely of whole
cloth. I do not know that Mrs. Stowe was ever in Indiana. She
was in narrow circumstances for eighteen years after the mar-
riage to my father and had heavy cares. She would not have
gone to Indiana without reason. Can you locate either of her
brothers, Charles or William, in that State as ministers of the
Presbyterian Church? If you can, you have established the
probability of a visit to that State, made by her; otherwise it is
improbable that she ever made such a visit. If she did visit In-
diana before writing Uncle Tom's Cabin, it was when she had
no more idea of writing the book than of paying a visit to
the moon.

"I can not help you in this matter. You know the recollections
of old men consist for the most part of Wahrheit und Dichtung.
Old men dream dreams and young men see visions, and that gets
history in a devil of a mess. If one of Mrs. Stowe's brothers
were living near or about the place in question, you have shown
cause for her being there, but if no such cause exists, I think
you will have to regard the whole matter as an old man's vision
and a young man's dream.

"To show you how unreliable people are,—when my mother
wrote her introduction to the illustrated edition of Uncle Tom's
Cabin, she told about being in Washington in 1862 and hearing
Lincoln speak those words about the war continuing 'Till for

This house was shown to me and many stories told to me about these trying times by the venerable and interesting Quaker minister, John Wright Johnson. John Wright Johnson was nephew of Mr. Coffin and lived in the house at the time when many slaves were on the move northward. Mr. Johnson died last year at the age of ninety-two. It is with regret that I find that much of his valuable first-hand knowledge passed away with him. Much that this paper contains comes from him, and needs further research.

In this house, as in most other stations, there were no secret passages and hidden pits for places of concealment. A close examination of the old Coffin home shows that the only place of concealment was a small room, next to the rafters, so small that only four or five people could lie down in the room. The entrance to this room was so small that only one person at a time could crawl through. The entrance to this room was concealed behind an enormous bedstead. True, there is a deep pit in the cellar, but for the sorrow of the romantically minded ones, this was due to a weakened spring to furnish water for the house.

The main safeguard of runaway slaves was the Saxon idea that each man's house is his castle. The Quakers knew this well, and would allow no one to enter a home without a warrant, and by the time a search party could be secured the slave was many miles away. An interesting bit of information of Mr. Johnson's entrance into the house that Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe had visited Newport once while he was at the home of Mr. Coffin, and lived there several years. He asserted that much of the information about the anti-slavery cause and particularly the story of Eliza, was secured by her while at Newport. If this is true, it is a point of much interest in the biography of Mrs. Stowe and of some importance in general. Mr. Johnson seemed to be very sure of this, and repeated it a number of times to various persons in Fountain City, who probably knows more about its anti-slavery history than any other living person. It is possible that Johnson is mistaken, or that his memory is in error, but the story was sent to the son of Harriet Beecher Stowe.

sen-
 ched
 s sure,
 cake of
 put the
 i onto the
 en, clothing
 the Ohio side
 preacher. She
 d, and, being a
 the custom, was
 coffin homestead for
 Mrs. Coffin. She was
 y Mrs. Coffin years
 the story seems to be
 withstanding the state-
 what has misled him was
 some well-known negro
 the slave woman who made
 doubt sent through the New-

port stands the home of Mr.
 it in the fight against slavery.
 ing incidents of the history of the
 whose masters were not on their
 wport for a year at a time, mingling
 ere in the neighborhood. One night
 by a man from Richmond, galloped
 threats unless the particular slave for
 be given up. By chance this slave was
 me on this particular evening, so Mr.
 en until the slave could get into town
 ough search the slave-hunters went back
 in the second search. The slave was inside
 near the street that several times he could
 nd touched his master. A bugle call had been
 groes began to assemble, armed with shotguns,

Coffin was awake, and hearing the sound of wagons, arose and went to the door. She spoke to the men in charge and said, "What have you got there?" A driver replied, "All Kentucky." "Well, bring all Kentucky in," was her reply. They were brought in, fed and warmed. Coffin then made one of his characteristic speeches: "Seventeen full-grown darkies are about as much as the cars can bear at one time. You may switch off and put your locomotives in my stable and we will water and feed them." This party was worth about \$20,000 in any slave market, but to Mr. Coffin they were so many poor, destitute men. Later in the day Dr. Way and Dr. Stanton, two well-known abolitionists, were called in to remove bullets and shots from the bodies of four of the runaways. Clothing was furnished for all seventeen by the sewing society before mentioned. They were badly in need of clothing, as they were almost naked from their trip through the woods and corn fields. After two days' rest, they were started for the home of John Bond, in the Cabin Creek settlement, but early the next day, Acquilla Jones, of Richmond, rode to Newport, bringing the information that slave-hunters were in force at Richmond. This news was sent to John Bond, and he forwarded the same to the station in Grant county. Here the negroes were resting, thinking themselves secure in this rather sparsely settled section of the country. But the fugitives were scattered in various homes until the hunters lost trail. True to report, these hunters came to Newport by ones and twos, purporting to be cattle and horse buyers. There were three sets of hunters in this party, and two of them followed the fairly well-known trails to Canada. The third remained in Wayne county for a while. Exasperated by their failure, this third party started for Newport, threatening to burn Mr. Coffin's home and kill all negro lovers in the town. Warning was hastily sent to the town, but the old Quaker was not much frightened, and did not even take the trouble to guard his property. This party is supposed to be the one that declared for the first time that there must be an Underground Railroad and that Levi Coffin must be the president of the road. Soon after that, Mr. Coffin began to re-

knives and clubs; and many of them there was quite an excited crowd. Roughly enraged, made some noise by a shotgun in a negro's hand. The opening shot that should have been exciting for a town full of slaves, had that negro if they had known that the negro was not worth their own precious lives, and that he was the most determined man to capture a runaway slave.

Informers had but one purpose. No harm was ever done. It was comfortable that the friends of slavery were not disturbed.

An interesting case came up at Newport to which many were shoeless. The hours in preparation for the guests to come were such that they could not do anything but the needed work. Stanton, F. Coffin, and others were mentioned.

One of the parties to the company that was north. They were not named. A friend of the count was repeated. The proceedings were not mentioned. This

... Rail-

... jury of

... to detect

... was sum-

... for violat-

... jury could

... and to under-

... any cases of

... answered that

... people. Then a

... took up the

... any violation

... said persons

... said they were

... statements were, as

... and tell the truth.

... during free colored

... as the law re-

... guilty of violating

... help whenever I need

... asked if Mr. Coffin

... requirements of this

... that the law was a dead

... Way was called in and

... been at Newport and

... Levi Coffin's," was the

... had helped to dress

... know they were slaves

... answered, "We had

... They said they were

... is worthless in law in

... proceedings in that section

... rather notable proceeding

... slaveholders. The law of

... if the master attempted to

be taken through the State if the purchases amounting to location. If were free. A Dawes family from through Indiana to Missouri, and sick-stop at Winchester. Being tanners, they inchester that could be bought at a great s agreed on were very satisfactory, but the to them that if they located in Indiana they slaves, so they decided to go to Cincinnati and across the river, and then come back and close the fore they started, however, they bought a lot of furniture, which was, by Indiana law, location, and the they did so the slaves were free. The party started for th and were followed to Newport by Dr. Hyatt, from ester, who told the story to a crowd at Newport. This p went to Squire Curtis and Mr. Coffin swore out a kidnap-warrant, which was given to Constable John Hunt to serve. e constable summoned a posse of ten and started in pursuit. At midnight the men of the party were arrested near the Ohio line and were brought back to Newport. As the minimum penalty for kidnaping was \$500 fine and two years in the penitentiary, the slaveholders were quite willing to make out papers of emancipation and avoid trouble for their unwitting offense.

As Dr. Hough so well says, there are many unnamed anti-slavery heroes of Newport, and these need considerable place in a paper of this size. Eli Osborn was quite celebrated by one little incident of the raid before mentioned, when the free negroes and the slave-hunters came so near to exchanging shots. One of the Southerners told Osborn that he would fight him a single combat, but he told the man that he was a man of peace, but if he would get down off his horse he would play him a game of marbles. This story was repeated to me by Linden Osborn, his son. This son, who was one of the conductors of the railroad, told me a number of interesting stories of his trips. He is the only man living in Newport that actually took a share in the work of helping runaways. He is a man past eighty years of age, very deaf,

ceive letters addressed to
road.

A story of Mr. Wayne county the work of the moned before ing the fugit inquire abo stand. W assault at they wer promin quest of the ofte slan In F l

the days are re-

who remem-
is told in the
small boy, I
from a high beam
fishing, as I sank
fishing to others,
myself mixed up in a
The hay seemed
The interview was very
other side. The first
the first time the story
circumstances must I tell
well that such a command
along the road, three
asked me if I knew a man
they knew all about him,
asked me if I knew where any
have answered them in a hesi-
asked me closely in questions,
and offered me \$100 if I would
I was only eight years old
kept the faith."

young men who obligated them-
of the colored people. Some-
sometimes they would do scout
steadfastness of purpose was to
settlement beyond Spartansburg
Such young men as Moses
Woodard, Calvin Thomas and
the time of work.
workers was Pusey Graves. He
man and spent his life in the fight
was a candidate for Congress on the Liberty

ticket in 1844, at the time James G. Birney ran for the presidency. He made a very thorough canvass in a then hopeless cause, and was often greeted with abuse and stale eggs. He often traveled with an eloquent negro by the name of Lester, and the two made many speeches together. The Richmond Palladium in 1844 had several accounts of his speeches, but always mentioned them in terms of contempt.

Further claim to honor is made by the Quakers of old Newport for some of their numbers in connection with the candidacy of Henry Clay in 1844. Henry Clay was to appear in Richmond in the fall of 1842 and try to swing Indiana into the Whig column. The Quakers of the New Garden church, near Newport, headed a petition to Mr. Clay, asking him to show his attitude on the slavery question by emancipating his slaves. Over two thousand names were secured in this petition, and then the trouble was to present the petition. The Whigs, wishing to prevent the presentation of the petition, refused to allow the Abolitionists to see Mr. Clay until he appeared on the platform in the afternoon. Then the managers asked for any petitions that might be ready to present to Mr. Clay. One powerful Quaker by the name of Hiram Mendenhall struggled to the platform carrying a petition. He was bloody and bruised by the mob-like actions of the crowd, but presented the petition, which Mr. Clay refused to take, although it was read to him by one of the men on the platform. Mr. Clay made answer: "Go home, go home, mind your affairs of the North, and we of the South will attend to ours!" [For a full account of this episode see this magazine, Vol. IV, No. 3, pp. 117-128.] The report of this was carried to the Abolitionists in the East and was one more cause for the large vote of Birney in that campaign. The vote of Birney in New York State was large enough to draw strength from Mr. Clay, and thus elect Mr. Polk. Many men say that this happening was the cause of Mr. Clay's defeat. However, this may be far-fetched, and it is probable that this assertion should be placed along with those other assertions, such as the length of Cleopatra's nose, or the heavy dew on the morning of the battle of Waterloo. But the incident at least had a bearing on this most important campaign, and it is of note that

but his eyes still kindle with fire when the stirring days are recalled to him.

Major M. M. Lacey, of Newport, is another man who remembers personally of these times. The following story is told in the major's own words: "In about 1843, when a very small boy was playing in the barn, and by chance jumped from a high place down in the mow of hay. The result was astonishing, and until almost covered up, and it was equally astonishing to me for no sooner had I landed than I found myself mixed up in a squirming mass of something very much alive. The mass was alive with shining eyes and black faces. The interview was short and contained no apologies from either side. The first thing was to tell mother, who told me for the first time of slavery. She told me that under no circumstances was any one what I had seen, and it was well that such a thing was made, for the same day, while playing along the road, strange men came riding by and they asked me the name of Levi Coffin. Of course they knew the name, and after many other questions, asked me if I knew where the strange negroes were hid. I must have answered in a hesitating way, and one of the men pressed me. I was very nervous and finally pulled out a roll of bills and offered them to tell him where any negro was hid. I was very nervous and much frightened, but at least kept the money."

Thus not even from children could the secret of the underground railroad be secured.

There was an organization of young men who took upon themselves for certain duties in the aid of the cause. At certain times they would hire speakers, some of whom were very able. One duty which required attention was to take turns in riding to the negro schools and to teach in the Sabbath school. Hough, Daniel Hill, Thomas W. others carried on this kind of work.

One of the most prominent men of the time was an earnest, brilliant man who was a champion against slavery. He was a captain

AN.

ODBURN.

Historical Society at its Feb-

... of the presidency of the Mon-
... Society in the fall of 1909, it be-
... the life and work of one of the socie-
... I refer to Mr. Williamson B. Seward,
... this summer. Mr. Seward was present
... this society, and he may, therefore, be
... other members. He was constantly and ac-
... its work. The death of such a man is a dis-
... an organization, whose active friends seem
... only a faithful few.

... meeting of the society another of its original
... been removed by death. This time it is the honored
... of the society, whose sudden removal from our asso-
... and from this community we are called upon to mourn.
... certain that not one of us was more deeply interested in
... work and welfare of this historical society than was Judge
... Clay Duncan. No one has been more constant, more
... faithful, or more efficient in promoting the interest and success
... our meetings and of our primary purpose. No one has con-
... tributed more, or more valuable material, to the papers and
... proceedings of the society. It seems, therefore, fitting and
... proper that some expression of our appreciation of his worth
... and services, and a brief sketch of his life's work, should be
... placed upon our records as a part of our proceedings to-day.

Henry Clay Duncan was born on a Lawrence county, In-
diana, farm five miles east of Bedford, January 16, 1845. He
died suddenly, without warning to family or friends, on Jan-
uary 30, 1911, having just entered upon his sixty-seventh year.
He was the son of pioneer parents, of sturdy, substantial stock.
His father, Judge William Duncan, of Lawrence county, of

one New York paper, in commenting on the election, said. are at home, Mr. Clay."

The free negroes should not be passed with mere merit they were decidedly active in the cause. They were not fully by the Friends on account of some well-known in of character, but did their best for the cause. Their set at Cabin Creek and Spartansburg were often searched hunters without the formality of a search warrant. famous of all these free negroes was Lewis Talbert, many trips South to pilot to Canada his less fortunate. He led away more than \$40,000 worth of property. he attended school at the Union Literary Seminar ville, Ohio. While here a group of Kentuckians cmond in hunt of him. This news was carried to from there a ride was made on a stormy night to Talbert again made his escape. Finally he was cap and was never heard of again, probably being cap by his captors, who wished to make an example

Quite an honor roll might be given, beside names already mentioned, of those who took a citing times, but their names would not be of here. But their deeds live after them, and given the unnamed heroes who endured trials they might aid the oppressed. Their names the honored rolls of those who stood true in liberty.

Now the exciting days of slave hunts are this one time Quaker town, the Union ground Railroad, before that road disband sengers, once the most hated town thr gone to sleep to dream over the noble liv past, which make her one of the most

Union,
the Hun-
of Colonel

ad enlisted,
ated with the
D. In 1869 he
He read law
in 1872 formed a
Bloomington and
After the death of
in 1888, with Ira C.
years out of college,
il the death of Judge
twenty-three years. Mr.
most regard, recognizing
ncy, loyal, faithful, and un-
ad enlisted; with honorable
nd to the public; with strong,
d, qualities that made him an
antagonist at the bar.
on December 11, 1872, to Sadie
A. F. Cummings, one of Bloom-
whose home was on the west side
between Seventh and Eighth streets.
to this union, four of whom survive.
can, was the efficient secretary of this
years.
can was elected prosecuting attorney for
omposed of Monroe, Lawrence, Orange and
in 1888 he was the Republican candidate for
ld Democratic Fifth Congressional District,
by the Hon. George W. Cooper, of Columbus,
that district for three terms in Congress.
can was appointed by Governor Hovey as judge
Judicial Circuit to fill out the unexpired term of

Scotch-Irish stock, was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, February 16, 1803. He came to Indiana in 1826 when the country was new, and, as he and his kind had to hew their way in the wilderness, they may be said to have laid the foundations of the State. The elder Duncan was a spirited citizen, honest, sturdy, straightforward, commanding the confidence of his neighbors, and taking a deep interest in the community in which he lived. He was called to operate for its moral and material advancement, and he was honored repeatedly with public positions in Lawrence county, as probate judge for twenty-five years, county assessor, and

Judge Henry Clay Duncan's mother was also born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, about ten miles east of Louisville. She was of Scotch-Irish and German descent, French on the father's side, Malott, and German on the side of her mother, who was educated wholly in the German language. Her Bible reading and worship in the German language

William Duncan and Mary H. Duncan were married September 24, 1824. They lived on their Lawrence county farm until 1840. Their son, John Duncan, was born in Kentucky. Their other children were born on the Lawrence county farm. A mile from the old Leatherstocking farm. He died in 1872, the mother in 1873. They were a industrious people, the father a farmer, the mother a homemaker, the dimes, and, as such people, they were not interested in the world's goods. They were not interested in the world's goods, but they were forehanders of the future. They were a moral and intellectual people, and they were the last the far richer heritages.

Henry Clay Duncan was born in Kentucky. He was educated in the common schools of Kentucky, attended the old North Carolina College, and in January, 1864, he was admitted to the University. While he was at the University, he was a member of the

and "Austin Seward." It was the intention to collect those papers in typewritten and present them in durable shape to the society, hoping that this may still be done, for these are the most interesting and valuable contributions the society has produced.

A better sense or appreciation than Judge Duncan had of the functions and possibilities of a local society like this. He had the historic spirit as well as a fine historic scent. He was a man of the subject with a keen intelligence, and what he found in a paper had substance and value to it. He had an appreciation of values. By this I do not mean that he had the value of dollars and cents, or of real estate, or that he was engaged in business. He did all this, but the values that Judge Duncan appreciated most highly were higher and more lasting than material things. He knew what was worth preserving. He knew how precious to a people is the record of its past and a society that cares for its past. He thought of how that past can be preserved, and it was his deep conviction that no people, national or local, can ever come to much in its posterity who has no concern for its ancestry. He saw the local past fading into forgetfulness. He sought to rescue it, give it a record, and make it secure. He was interested in tradition, but he knew how uncertain and fleeting are the memories of men, and he therefore sought to sift and to save in permanent form, the essential facts, the actual deeds and achievements of our worthy men and women in State and neighborhood life. This was one of his chiefest interests. It is the chief interest of this society, in whose life and aim Judge Duncan was so large a part. It is but right that the name and worthy services of Henry Clay Duncan should ever be preserved and recognized in the society's annals. He gave his services to the community in other ways, but what he did for local history alone is sufficient to give him a place and a name in the life and history of southern Indiana.

Judge Pearson, who had died. In his candidacy for re-election Duncan was defeated by Hon. R. W. Miers.

In 1894 Judge Duncan was elected as State Senator to represent the counties of Monroe, Brown and Bartholomew, a traditionally strong Democratic district. During his service in the Legislature he helped to secure the passage of the mill tax bill for the support of the State institutions for higher education, to take the place of the precarious and vacillating appropriations. He also drew the bill converting the Indiana prison into a reformatory. After the adjournment of the Legislature Judge Duncan was appointed by Governor Miers a director in that institution, and served in that capacity for several years.

Judge Duncan was not only prominent and efficient in public affairs, but he was, as I have indicated, an active member of the bar. Not only was he vigorous and successful as a lawyer, occupying as he did for more than a quarter of a century a leading place at the bar, but he was prominent and successful in many of the important business enterprises of the State. He was a director of the First National Bank of Indianapolis since 1880, and at the time of his death was one of the most important men in that important institution. He was president of the Merchants' Building and Loan Association, one of the most reliable of our financial institutions. He was a long and life-long member of the Christian Church, of which he was a member at the age of sixteen, and he was an elder and trustee of the church at the time of his death.

Last June Judge Duncan was elected president of the Elkhart County Historical Society and at its first meeting, held on the last September, he read a strong plea for the preservation of the intelligent public interest in the history of the county and its people. The last paper presented to this society at its meeting, 1911, was by Judge Duncan on "The History of their Mexican War," and those of us who heard him read it bear testimony to its interest and value. It was published by Judge Duncan within the last few months. See *Ind. News*, Apr. 22, 1911.

News, Apr. 27,
1, p. 4, c. 3.
enlist. Ind. News,

.. Ind. News, May 6,

Star, May 7, 1911, mag.

ond Palladium, May 17,

e war. Ind. News, May 20,

. Ind. Star, May 28, 1911, mag.
Tribune, May 30, 1911, p. 6, c. 4.
2, p. 5, c. 4.

widow of Schuyler Colfax. Ind.
c. 1.

periences in the Civil War. Ind.
g. sec., p. 6, c. 4. South Bend Tribune,
t. Muncie Star, May 28, 1911, p. 5, c. 4.
l. South Bend Times, May 30, 1911, p.

er courts were young. Muncie Star, Mar.
p. 4.

Paul Revere chapter. Muncie Press, Mar.
n. 2.

of its history. Muncie Star, Apr. 16, 1911, p.

ge Cary. Death of. Ind. Star, Apr. 15, 1911,
Ind. News, Apr. 15, 1911, p. 10, c. 5. Evansville
Apr. 16, 1911, p. 2, c. 5.

Founding of. Evansville Courier, May 29, 1911,
2.

son. 11th Indiana at Ft. Donelson. Ind. News, Apr.
11, p. 14.

. William Henry. Home will be presented to city of
cennes. Evansville Courier, Mar. 4, 1911, p. 1, c. 5.
n, William S. Memories of the "Watchdog of the Treas-
y." Ind. News, Apr. 24, 1911, p. 6, c. 7.

INDEX OF HISTORICAL ARTICLES IN INDIANA NEWSPAPERS.

MARCH, 1911—MAY, 1911

PREPARED BY FLORENCE VENN,
Reference Librarian, Indiana State Library.

Abbreviations: Ind., Indianapolis; mag. sec., magazine section; p., page; c., column.

- Automobiles. Picture of first gasoline auto built in America, by Indiana man. Ind. Star, Mar. 1, 1911, p. 4, c. 2.
- Bracken's Rangers. Reunion of. Ind. Star, May 28, 1911, p. 22, c. 1.
- Camp Morton. Camp Morton fifty years ago. Ind. News, May 5, 1911, p. 11, c. 4.
- Camp Wayne. Judge Fox tells of it. Richmond Palladium, May 17, 1911, sec. 2, p. 6, c. 6.
- Civil War. Some Indiana soldiers who were "shot to pieces." Ind. Star, Mar. 19, 1911, p. 5, c. 5. Muncie Star, Mar. 19, 1911, sec. 2, p. 3. Terre Haute Star, Mar. 19, 1911, mag. sec., p. 3.
- Veterans recall days in Terre Haute when Lincoln first called for troops. Terre Haute Star, Mar. 26, 1911, p. 3, c. 1.
- John Harrison recalls incidents in Indiana at the fall of Ft. Sumter. Ind. Star, Apr. 13, 1911, p. 4, c. 2.
- Fifty years ago to-day in Indiana. Ind. Star, Apr. 12, 1911 p. 8, c. 6. (Continued daily on editorial page).
- Mustering of troops in Indiana fifty years ago. South Ben Tribune, Apr. 20, 1911, p. 6, c. 1. Ind. News, Apr. 18, 1911 p. 2, c. 3.
- First regiment organized in St. Joseph county left for the front April 19, 1861. South Bend Tribune, Apr. 18, 1911 p. 8, c. 1.
- Bloomington veterans celebrate fiftieth anniversary of their enlistment. Ind. Star, Apr. 15, 1911, p. 4, c. 1.
- Indiana's response to Lincoln's call for troops. Ind. News, Apr. 15, 1911, p. 7, c. 5.
- Eleventh Indiana at Ft. Donelson. Ind. News, Apr. 1911, p. 14.

"Hoosier." The name and its origin
sec. 2, p. 12. Terre Haute Star.

3. Ind. Star, Mar. 5, 1911, mag.
Indians. Murder of eight Indians
Star, Apr. 2, 1911, mag. sec.
2, 1911, mag. sec., p. 1. Mun

Indianapolis Orphans' Asylum

Ind. News, Apr. 7, 1911. ;

p. 9, c. 2.

Jeffersonville. Noted name

News, Apr. 1, 1911, p.

Jenkinson, Isaac. Tells b

Lincoln. Richmond

Kindergarten. First of

1911, p. 7, c. 1.

Lynching. W. J. B.

Muncie Star, M

1911, p. 3, c. 1.

Masons. Annivers-

Journal-Gaze

Meredith, Sol. S

17, 1911, se

Morton, O. P

1911, sec.

— Isaac J

Palladiu

Mormonism

Morm

Haute

Apr.

Owen, F

p. C

— S

— I

S

Park

—

STORY

SECTION OF ASSOCIA- AND 6.

meeting were rather
the president of
the Indiana State Nor-
occasion. The program
more time being given
supers embodying actual
seemed to meet the ap-

are the following: "A Station
[by W. D. Waldrup,
The paper is printed in this
Magazine of History.) "The
James A. Woodburn, of
Military Features of the
the Elkhart High School;
Budget," by Professor C.
The Reform of the House of
of Purdue University; "The
Material," by Miss Minnie
School, and "Making Pupils
Jennie McMullen, of the Terre

was elected president for the
meeting is to be held at Indiana

REVIEWS OF BOOKS

The fourth annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association was held in conjunction with the State Historical Society of Illinois and the North Central History Teachers' Association on Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, May 17-20, at Chicago and Evanston.

The twenty-fifth annual meeting of the Henry County Historical Society was held at Newcastle Thursday, April 27. It was largely a memorial service in honor of the late Benjamin S. Parker, a former honored and useful member of the society. Mr. Adolph Rogers is president of the society.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

A CENTURY OF INDIANA.

[By Edward E. Moore. Illustrated. pp. 266, lxxii. American Book Company, Cincinnati, 1911. 75 cents].

Senator Moore's book is entitled to high praise. It is an interesting, convenient and useful sketch of the history of Indiana. Largely taken up with political matters, and showing occasionally an inclination of undue friendliness for the Republican party, it gives considerable attention to the agricultural, industrial, social and educational progress of the State. The most serious omission, perhaps, is the absence of any considerable notice of churches and of religious developments, with the exception of an inaccurate notice (p. 42) on the first Protestant preaching service in the State, corrected in a footnote, and an appendix upon the socialistic experiments of New Harmony which touches upon the religious views of the Rappites.

The work is intended partly for use in schools and should be introduced into all school libraries of the State. It is elementary enough for use even in the grammar grades, and yet substantial and valuable enough for work in high schools. Its usefulness is increased by tables of statistics, and the present constitution of the State given in the appendix.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN, *Editor*

NOTES.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE HISTORY SECTION OF THE INDIANA STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIA- TION, TERRE HAUTE, MAY 5 AND 6.

The attendance and the program of this meeting were rather above the average. Much credit for this is due the president of the section, Professor F. S. Bogardus, of the Indiana State Normal School, who acted as host for the occasion. The program was carried out practically as announced, more time being given than has been customary to historical papers embodying actual contributions to history, a plan which seemed to meet the approval of those in attendance.

Among the papers presented were the following: "A Station of the Underground Railroad," [Newport] by W. D. Waldrip, of the Richmond High School. (This paper is printed in this number of the Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History.) "The Apology of Secession," by Professor James A. Woodburn, of Indiana University; "The Handling of Military Features of the Civil War," by W. P. Shortridge, of the Elkhart High School; "The Meaning of the Lloyd-George Budget," by Professor C. Henry Smith, of Goshen College; "The Reform of the House of Lords," by Professor T. F. Moran, of Purdue University; "The Use of Current Events as Illustrative Material," by Miss Minnie Weyl, of Indiana State Normal School, and "Making Pupils Think in History," by Miss Jennie McMullen, of the Terre Haute High School.

Professor James A. Woodburn was elected president for the year 1911-12. The next annual meeting is to be held at Indiana University at Bloomington.

RETURN OF DUES

The fourth annual meeting of the Association was held in September at the Society of Mines and the Association of Westchester, New York and Indiana.

The following were the names of the members who attended the meeting: [illegible]

RETURN OF DUES

[illegible text]

fe.
ed
in-
icy

with
day
ses,
phil-
red
New
gher,

ches
urch
on of
t this
ership

sin, to
le and
esirous
prises
e, kind-
esponse
a. And

By 1884 the congregation required a larger building in which to carry on its work and express its widening influence. By the sale of bonds, free contributions and careful attention to details of management, the large new church was erected. In the wide rooms and halls thus provided this House of Life grew to its fullest in ministry to thousands.

It was felt by the membership that many of "the unchurched" were kept from spiritual fellowship by the rigid creed formerly demanded for admission to the church. Christ's simple words, "Come, follow me," to his first disciples, were considered to embody the essential pledge to Christian life, the basic element in all statement of creed. It was therefore adopted as the one needful promise for alliance with the church, being expressed in the church constitution:

"The idea of this church is that of a body of brethren and sisters, friends, associated for Christian work and worship. Its members strive to do to others as they would be done by, and to undertake such work as may be thought to lie within the scope of a Christian church.

"As a church of Jesus Christ, gathered in His name and to do His work, we declare our union in faith and love with all who love Him.

"We associate ourselves together for Christian worship and for Christian work, pledging ourselves to carry out the objects of this church.

"These objects are: Public worship of God, weekly renewal of religious sympathies and affections, mutual acquaintance and assistance, and the alleviation, by physical and spiritual means, of poverty, ignorance, misery, vice and crime.

"To carry out these objects, we pledge our time, our talents and our money according to our ability.

"Come with us; for the world needs you and yours."

Attracted by this kindliness of welcome and simplicity of aspiration, men, women and children from all walks of life gathered for the services; teachers, commercial travelers, professional men, men of low degree as well as men of high degree, truly "all sorts

ANALYSIS OF HISTORY

... a new belief in one fatherly God
... his lives.

... morning and evening, conveyed his
... the force of sincerity and clearness.
... drew others into nearness also, as he
... the things of the world and His
... words brought light to the bewildered,
... and energy to the eager. He pointed
... and talked of it in such a way as
... He urged all to find their God-imposed
... and to perform it for the Larger Good. As
... Wrong aroused his opposition. He studied
... the pulpit all selfishness and cruelty, either
... keeping well abreast of daily occurrences
... men's minds and claiming their activities.
... questions of capital punishment, wages and labor,
... war, industrial evils, etc., he took a courage-
... highest ethical grounds, urging each indi-
... right, strong action in regard to them.
... were large, often testing the capacity of the
... being unable to enter because of the pres-
... that the evening services drew the
... souls and he made particular effort to
... word was always helpful and illumi-
... occasion illustrated talks and musical
... the evening sermon was illustrated with
... upon the screen. A series on the
... with all the beautiful world-known por-
... Another series was the Inspira-
... including Burns's "Cotter's Saturday
... of Whittier. Another evening was
... "Hunt at Fall" with famous pictures by Land-
... with a lesson on kindness to animals.
... were made to order from copies of pic-
... McCulloch in his travels. The collection
... and was sent for and used in other cities.

Not only through the eye was the imagination of the people kindled but through the ear also, for Plymouth Church possessed a great organ with special attachments which was the delight of all performers and music-lovers in the city. The monthly song services with organ-harmonies were eagerly watched for and attended. The pastor published a collection of Hymns of Faith and Hope, drawn from all sources, for the use of his church.

Mr. McCulloch loved children dearly, seeing in them what Christ saw of innate good and trust and right impulse, seeking guidance in a difficult world. His personal relationship with them was very beautiful and tender. He gathered them about him for stories or excursions into the fields and woods for flowers or nuts or watching the birds, seeing God in all nature. Often the children were invited to an afternoon romp in the big church-room upstairs; or for games and refreshment; or a dolls' reception. In his morning sermon a special story-talk always came first for the children, enjoyed keenly also by their elders, and they took part in the services at Christmas, Easter and Children's Day, when they each received a potted plant or bulb. Thus they felt their place in the church life. These children, now mature men and women, speak of this early influence with appreciation and reverence.

In the primary grade of the Sunday-school the then new kindergarten methods were introduced, following Froebel's ideas of sense and thought connection. Simple songs, Bible stories and nature studies were provided. A study of Christ's life was arranged for pupils of the older classes, with special emphasis on character development, thus making the connection evident between the Old Story and the young life studying it, seeking a way to imitate it. Adult classes studied under earnest teachers certain helpful inspirational books, such as Carpenter's "Three Gospels." The Sunday-school song-book contained cheerful and melodious songs, old and new, that the children loved to sing. They formed choruses under skilled leaders and had an orchestra of many instruments. Each child made a weekly pledge of money that enabled the school to be not only self-sustaining but to con-

and conditions of men," united in their belief and His good purpose for their lives.

Mr. McCulloch's sermons, morning and evening, were thought to his people with the force of sin. He was close to God and drew others into explained God's presence in all the things of life and will in personal lives. His words brought life and comfort to the sorrowing and energy to the weary. He found the good wherever found, and talked of it to make others desire it. He urged all to the task of usefulness and to perform it for God. Good thrilled him, so Wrong aroused his anger and denounced from the pulpit all selfishness, individual or collective, keeping well abreast of the times that were occupying men's minds and hearts. On the burning questions of capital punishment, prison conditions, war, industrial evils, etc., he took a definite stand on highest ethical grounds. Individual's responsibility for right, strong action.

The congregations were large, often tens of thousands—building—even many being unable to enter. It was his observation that the ever-increasingly most needy and wistful souls, and he made every effort to feed and satisfy them. His word was always comforting, but he added on occasion illustrations from his own services. Once a month the evening sermon was illustrated by stereopticon pictures thrown upon the screen. Life of Christ was given with all the beauty and betrayal of it in picture and music. Another series was "Poems of the World, including Bunyan's "Night" and religious poems of Whittier, given to "Our Dumb Animals," with frequent illustrations of people and in scenes of nature. Rosa Bonheur, with a lesson on the life of the people and in the branches of prayer.

Many of these slides were made to order. Pictures obtained by Mr. McCulloch in his travels became widely known and was sent for

the Ladies' Home, and a sense

the Ladies' Home, church-house- combinations and social was numbers and creat-

a book of songs, known favorites as "The Old Georgia," "Home, Sweet Home," etc. Singing these songs and pleasure and

a new-born baby had been possible. The Maternity Union and the Ladies' Union and the city and was

of energetic life in the primitive and newly the same principle was in composing the for usefulness that people be- into friendships accomplishment of a their abilities. He of people and in branches of prayer

developed grad-

the idea of a fuller life through the educationalized and the eager workers became anxious for higher opportunity. This of Y. M. C. A. classes, the night schools and

was established, supplied with a large number of books and papers. Centrally located as it was, it was popular and during the day and evening was in

the Lecture Course, for many years a great feature of the life, brought noted speakers, home and foreign, to talk on the great themes of the day. Beecher, Chas. F. Johnson, Canon Farrar, Henry George, Justin McCarthy, Wm. D. Howells, Booker Washington, Lew Wallace and Amelia Earhart were among the prominent workers in all fields who came to the "more abundant" life of Indianapolis. The nominal—five lectures for a dollar—and the crowded attendance sustained the lecture course. The Plymouth auditorium was a forum and any entertainment that was intellectually stimulating and contributed to the higher life was welcome. Some famous entertainers would read or recite, or a noted singer or a comedian would occupy an evening. Thus many tired workers were refreshed, flagging spirits were stimulated and thousands had a happier and fuller life because of Plymouth and its influence in Indianapolis.

A gymnasium was fitted up in the basement for the boys and girls and young women, in charge of competent instructors, and the opportunity was much used for physical development and athletic enjoyment.

To develop thrift and habits of business along right lines, The Plymouth Saving and Loan Association was established to encourage small savings and to make loans at low interest rate. Laboring people of all ages were thus enabled to make their deposits—dimes, quarters or dollars—weekly, at interest, making a beginning toward future competence or the inevitable "rainy day." It was one of the first endeavors of the kind in the State and resulted in much good.

tribute generously to the Orphan Asylum, the Newsboys' Home, and the Coal Mine Mission. This developed altruism and a sense of business responsibility.

The women of the church were organized into the Ladies' Union, meeting monthly for charitable sewing, church-house keeping, money-raising, home missions and other combination of effort. The idea of a monthly church supper and social, carried out with great success, drawing great numbers and creating general cordial relations.

Mr. McCulloch collected and published a book of songs, 'as Plymouth Songs, containing such old favorites as "The Oaken Bucket," "Marching Through Georgia," "Home Home," "It's a Way We Have at Plymouth," etc. Singing lustily together promoted great friendliness and pleasure made the socials memorable.

Once on a visit among the poor he found a new-born wrapped only in a gunny-sack, as no preparation had been made for the poor, sick and discouraged mother. The Ladies' Society was immediately organized in the Ladies' Union. Many little garments were made in anticipation of such need. This source of supply became known throughout the community and was freely drawn upon as occasion required.

The Young People's Circle was a great source of strength in the church, enlisting as it did all the primitive and awakened forces in combined effort. The same principle was utilized in a particular way among the young girls by the King's Daughters Circle, affording an opportunity for service and help among them. Mr. McCulloch realized that people came more intimately acquainted and ripened in character quicker when working together in the achievement of a worthy purpose—at the same time developing their own had keen discernment in perceiving the ability of others in setting them to work. In addition to the church work there was the Thursday evening social and communion and "conversation on ideas."

The institutional features that were dis-

establish peace and
"than dollars,"
boys will
ble ex-

gements—
teachers and
e Indianapolis
een years. The
rters here for the
Every room in the
groups of eager people
s business. One-half of
part of the building was
of the Charity Organization
olent Society, and hither came
carrying on these instrumental-
a to the limit by their deprivations

had accepted the presidency of the
at so low an ebb of vitality that the
g was under consideration. He was im-
n the possibilities of helpful work and made
sible activities with such enthusiasm that the
ananimously bestowed upon him; and he was
fter year until his death in 1891.

this work for the whole city he studied the situa-
and began the institution of thorough measures
uppermost ideas being systematization of all the
the city and the education of the needy to self-help,
the prevention of pauperism. Prominent men of the
ked with him in planning and execution. Every case
was recorded. Investigation was the basis of relief. The
y meritorious and those down temporarily and because of
ce misfortune were recognized; those who followed alms-
ng as a trade or business, and were always dependent, were

recognized, also, as the problem to be solved in the last analysis of benevolence. Out of this came the data that made possible his treatise on "The Tribe of Ishmael," a study of progressive family degeneracy running back through several generations to a single pair whose progeny, at the writing, numbered over three thousand souls.

The Charity Organization Society was formulated in 1880 as a "clearing house" in the administration of intelligent help. Applicants for relief were referred to various allied organizations, such as the Orphan Asylum; the Friendly Inn and wood-yard, where work and relief were associated; the Flower Mission, with trained nurses if needed; or to some one of the many church agencies, the township relief officer, etc. County asylums and prisons throughout the State were visited and studied with a view to better care of the inmates and agitation for reforms. The Children's Aid Society and Free Kindergarten undertook the great task of caring for and training dependent and neglected children.

Authority was sought in the Legislature for the establishment of a Board of Children's Guardians with legal power to protect children against the abuse and evil influences of unworthy parents. This law has resulted in great good to hundreds of children during the years since, in being separated from their vicious parents and placed in good homes.

The workhouse, free bath and a dime saving association were other lines of work started by the awakened altruism at this time. The Summer Mission for sick babies and their mothers at Fairview Park was begun at this time and has grown and extended into large proportions. Cottages have been built and furnished year after year, by the McCulloch Club, churches and enthusiastic individuals, until a small village has arisen, the original cottage having been christened "McCulloch Cottage."

Much might be said concerning each of these efforts in detail, as they are still operative and well-known for their effective helpfulness. They make a long chapter in the life story of one man; of his initiative, his executive capacity and success in enlisting helpers for the time and those upon whom his mantle fell.

In all these efforts Mr. McCulloch and his church were leading actors. Great labor was called for in arousing and molding public opinion and in effecting the organization and support of the various measures. His courage and energy and wisdom were unflagging. As the work developed rapidly the Indiana associated charities became foremost in the country for effectiveness. In 1890 Mr. McCulloch was elected president of the National Conference of Charities and Correction, and the 1891 meeting was held in Plymouth Church. This was in May, and was the last public appearance of Mr. McCulloch in connection with the charities to which he had given so much of his life and effort.

After his death in December, 1891, the church activities continued as before for some time, but without the moving enthusiasm lent by their instigator. Under the pastorate of Mr. Dewhurst, who succeeded him, a neighborhood settlement house was opened in a congested quarter of the city where good influences were exerted by classes and club work. In 1903 the church property was taken by the general government for the erection of the post office building, and the institutional character of the church was changed by its up-town location.

But in its life it had started forces that will never die. It had demonstrated the usefulness of the church as a House of Life for a city's people; inasmuch as the people who met there lived better lives for it. The organizations born there are still existing in higher development, though in new offices and in some cases under new names. For they were based on true principles of service to human need in its many phases. Indianapolis is a city known far for its well-organized charities, and for its general culture, largely because a church door stood open all day, and every day and night, instead of three hours a week.

THE PROPOSED CONSTITUTION OF INDIANA.

BY JACOB P. DUNN.

THE paper on "The Development of State Constitutions," read by Professor Coleman before the Illinois Historical Association, and published in the *Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History* for June, 1911, contains a passage which seems to me to call for some correction, in the interest of historical accuracy. It is as follows:

"Governor Marshall has this year embarked in a revolutionary scheme of procuring the passage in the Legislature, by the support of the Democratic members, of a bill submitting a new constitution to the people and providing means of counting the Democratic party as a vote for the constitution. The present constitution, while it provides a required process for amendment, makes no provision for the calling of another constitutional convention, nor does it make any mention of the possibility of a new constitution. Governor Marshall and members of the Legislature have argued that this leaves the door open for the Legislature to submit a new constitution to the people. As far as Indiana is concerned, however, there would be just as much precedent for the Governor himself submitting a new constitution to the people without the intervention of the Legislature. All precedents call for a constitutional convention. If, on the other hand, the new constitution be, as is claimed by the opposition, not in fact a new constitution, but a series of amendments to the old, the whole procedure is plainly unconstitutional."

Although this is a feature of current history, it will probably occur to the reader that, for the present at least, the matter is political rather than historical; and I confess that my chief interest in it is political, though I think it is so in the best sense of the word. The chief end of the proposed constitution is to secure honest elections; and I believe that, without honest elections, republican government is a sham and a mockery. For

that reason, for nearly twenty-five years, I have done all that was in my power to secure honest elections in Indiana.

In 1888, as secretary of the self-appointed committee that prepared the Australian Ballot law for submission to the Legislature, I drafted that law, substantially as it was adopted, and as it still stands. It made a great improvement in the elections of the State, but there are some weak spots in it that can be reached only by change in the constitution. The central purpose of the Australian system is to enforce an absolutely secret ballot. It cannot prevent a man from selling his vote, but it aims to prevent a corrupt voter from proving that he voted as he agreed with his purchaser.

As the present constitution of Indiana gives suffrage to illiterate voters, no valid law could provide a system of election under which illiterates could not vote, and the only feasible mode of evading this difficulty was to allow the poll clerks to mark their ballots for them. Unfortunately this has become a common means for vote-buying—the poll clerks, in violation of their oaths, signalling to the purchaser how the vote has been cast. As there were over 40,000 illiterate voters in Indiana in 1900, and there are many more now, the menace of this defect is obvious; and it is the more so because many of these illiterates are unnaturalized foreigners, who are allowed to vote in Indiana on “declaration of intention” to naturalize, after only six months’ residence in the State. Many of them have no real intention of becoming citizens, and, have no interest in elections, beyond the sale of their votes. This evil is so apparent, and so appalling, that it would be painful indeed, if, when the people finally have opportunity to vote to remove it, the reform should be lost through any popular misunderstanding of the right of the people to alter their form of government.

This right of the people is fundamental in American government. It can be no more plainly stated than in the declaration of our present constitution: “The people have, at all times, an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government.” The constitution of 1816 called it “an inalienable and indefeasible

the adoption of a new constitution are necessarily 1
They are neither executive nor judicial, and they cannot
by the people themselves. The Supreme Court of
States has decided that constitutional reform must be
the legislature, if there be one in existence. (7 Howa

But Professor Coleman appeals to precedent, and
"all precedents call for a constitutional convention."
sider this question, and first the definition and functi
dent. Under the unwritten constitution of Great B
dent is everything in deciding what the constituti
liament can change the constitution at will, and th
of determining its provisions but by the precede
mentary action. But even in Great Britain th
impose no restriction on action, because Parliam
ride any precedent, and, indeed, must necessari
ever it amends the constitution.

In the United States we have written constitu
scribe the powers of the several departments
and precedents are of only secondary import
question here is, what does the constitution sa
is of use chiefly as an interpretation, or co
written provision. Of necessity there can neve
for anything that is done for the first time; a
of sovereign power were limited by precede
definition or principle, it would be impossib
any new emergency. For example, there wa
the Legislature in this State concerning natu
vision for it contemplated in the constituti
ever dreamed of natural gas before it was
sovereign power of legislation, vested in th
gave ample authority for its full regulatio

Professor Coleman states that the presen
no provision for the calling of another con
and it does not, in express terms; but it c
it vests "the legislative authority of the
Assembly. He says, "nor does it make

the
hro
elfth
le of
nven
rs ele
it, a
met, s
the co
on the
sed by
submitting
ution wa
ustion of
49 the Gen
e calling and of
ation," a lat
passed a prev
the powers of 1849. The
ie of 1849. The
greed on the
draught of the
on, and the pro
by the president

when the constitution is silent on the subject, the Governor has no power to decide on the course of procedure in submitting a new constitution to the people. The General Assembly of 1850, in its exercise of discretionary power, went beyond anything that is proposed at present.

And while, from the standpoint of precedent alone, there are no examples of exercise of legislative authority for the submission of a constitution to a vote of the people, in Indiana and in other States of the Union, there cannot be shown, in all the history of Great Britain, or of the United States, a solitary case where an executive undertook to submit a constitution to the people. What then shall be said of the historical accuracy of Professor Coleman's statement that, "As far as Indiana is concerned, however, there would be just as much precedent for the Governor himself submitting a new constitution to the people without the intervention of the Legislature?"

There remains Professor Coleman's final statement: "If, on the other hand, the new constitution be, as is claimed by the opposition, not in fact a new constitution, but a series of amendments to the old, the whole procedure is plainly unconstitutional." This claim is a mere verbal quibble, based on confusion of the ordinary and the legal meanings of the word "amendment." In law, the distinction between "amendment" and "revision," or "new enactment," is one of form and not of subject matter; and this is so universally and firmly established as to all classes of written instruments that it is unquestionable. For example, suppose I make a will, and later desire to change it in some respect; if I rewrite the will, including the change, it is a new will; if I merely add a codicil to the old will, containing the new provision, it is an amended will.

As to statute law the decisions are numerous, for most of the States provide, as Indiana does, that, "No act shall ever be revised or amended by mere reference to its title, but the act revised or section amended shall be set forth and published at length." Obviously, if you repeal a part of an act, and let the remainder stand, you "amend" that act, in the ordinary sense of the word.

the office of the Secretary of State." To certify a copy to the Governor, who was General Assembly; and it was to submission to a vote of the people.

The convention was held as thus provided did not attempt to exercise the powers given but confined itself to the duties prescribed. It did not even submit the constitution to the people. That was done by the act of February 14, 1851. The whole action was precedent, but in disregard of the provision of the constitution. It can be justified only on the authority, under its general authority, has taken a vote of the people any question of further action not expressly prohibited by the constitution on that ground, in the convention of 1851, in his argument for the adoption of the system contained in the present constitution.

"I am not prepared to say as to how far the Legislature extends in regard to submitting vote propositions of amendment; nor am I as a matter of abstract right they may think it proper and expedient. But I am a provision as this, placing no greater check on two successive Legislatures to act on the question before it shall be submitted to them, convinced that it will be entirely satisfactory."

It will be generally conceded that, so far as of existing constitutional provisions is concerned, the action of 1851 would be very dangerous to adopt as a future action. And yet it will be almost as the requirement of the Legislature that the constitution be submitted to the people, was far wiser than the provision of 1816 that the convention might frame a constitution, without submitting it to the people. The action of 1851 cannot be invoked as a precedent

to amend the constitution. The constitution is "amended" in whole or in part by the action of the General Assembly and parts of laws that remains in force are amended by the decision of the courts. The constitution is "amended" in whole or in part by the action of the General Assembly and parts of laws that remains in force are amended by the decision of the courts.

Here the question of the proposed constitution is not changed. If the present constitution, word for word, were sound, under the provisions adopted by the convention, as raised as attacked on the only an Louisiana saying: undoubtedly it (the constitution) to be; constitu-

me;
of
im-
the
e

not be impressed with the solemn force of the Ordinance of 1787: "Religion, morality necessary to good government, and the —not essential to the individual merely, e? We are making not only history, but all have vast weight on the future. In at least try to make them such that possible cause to curse this generation. I feel for Governor Marshall the purification of a feature of the proposed constitution; the generations will be grateful for his doing evil, even though some of his condemn him for it.

But at every session of the Legislature a new constitution is proposed in this sense, by new laws which repeal "all laws in conflict herewith," but do not set forth the provisions of the laws so affected. It is the universal practice that such laws are valid because they are in the form of new enactments.

As to constitutions, I know of but one case where this question was ever raised. It is evident that, if a new constitution is in fact mere "amendment," its character is determined by the mode of presentation; and, in consequence, if a proposed constitution had been adopted by the Legislature for word, and the claim that it is "amendment" could not be submitted to a vote of the people, it would be a violation of the provisions of our present constitution, until it is submitted to two successive Legislatures. This exact question was presented to the Louisiana constitution of 1898, when the ground was taken that it was not really a new constitution but an amendment of the old one. The Supreme Court promptly disposed of the point on the ground that "If it be an amendment, counsel's proposition is correct, but we think it is manifestly incorrect (as an amendment instrument) is, in our opinion, exactly what a constitution, and not an amendment to a constitution." (51 La. An., p. 434.)

I have devoted so much space to this subject, the purification of the suffrage, which is the chief objection to the proposed constitution, is a matter of great importance to the American people. I submit the question, "What does popular government mean if the electorate be debauched?" Is it less a hollow mockery than a jury trial in which the jurors are for sale to the highest bidder? Every American who is at all familiar with the situation knows that the existing situation is most deplorable. Should we think that those who hold aloof from such revelations as recently came from Ohio, would be appalled. Cannot the conse-

Whig as Mr. Gidd
if not, indeed, in
long as not one o
rich Liberty me
pensible to th
finds a place i
must be allowe
to have hithe
want of ca
your party
stance or th
the Whig
your essa
printed in
which it wa
s of its re
and able
Why, if th
party pr
r readers

me, I trust
but think
come out o
iples. I can
others woul
resident wh
the confiden
uffrage. We
ts" exactly, bu
or. We shoul
ve power woul
of fulfilling. W
e at the South
est, we might ho
it. Will you thin

INDIANA'S PART IN THE MAKING OF THE S "UNCLE TOM'S CABIN."

BY JACOB P. DUNN.

[This article appears also in the Indianapolis News, Septe
Mr. Dunn has long been interested in matters pertaining to
Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe.—EDITOR.]

A PROPOS of the new biography of Harriet Bee
by her son, Charles Edward Stowe, and he
Lyman Beecher Stowe, there is a side light on the
accuracy of the former that is of especial interest
people, in the remarkable letter from him publish
number of the Indiana Quarterly Magazine of F
article, "A Station of the Underground Railroa
Waldrip, teacher of history in the Richmond hig
article refers to the activities of Levi Coffin, "p
underground railroad," at Newport, Wayne cour
tain City), Indiana. Mr. Waldrip states that he
of his information from John Wright Johnson,
preacher, and a nephew of Levi Coffin, who, am
told him that "Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe hac
twice, once while he was at the home of Mr. C
after years," and that "much of the informatio
and particularly the story of Eliza, was secur
at Newport." Desiring further information, I
to Charles Edward Stowe, and received in
printed on pages 67 and 68 (Vol. VII, No
the Indiana Quarterly Magazine of History.
follows:

"With regard to the story of the visit o
house of the old Quaker, Mr. Coffin, you kn
and that is nothing at all. I doubt, if Mrs.
and in possession of her faculties, if she
thing about it. She always said herself th

of
ed
of
ated
Pitts-
do not

scribe in
to the in-
myself for
the People
on my own
and you for-

LETTERS FROM CHAS. L. BRIDGES

... just as good a

... is good a

... Mr. Adams

... principles

... believe, are

... prospect

... principles

... charge the

... unwavering

... your men

... without

... humanity

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

... and

t
stat
to t

ie, it m
your qu
efforts to
and fruitl

Mr. Slade

more recent

ation. Anot

dry is, that l

ania and Ohio

lication. Notwi

to write others

ased with that p

y's letter, in whi

tion of Slavery in

em.

days an editorial art

ard to Texas, with wh

thfully,

r friend and ob't Servan

ge to George W. Julian.)

417 Fir

San Francisco, Nov.

1,

f the 19th received. I value yo
nimation of your services and cha
book pleases me very much. It
igious—not that I am what is call
ve no formal creed and never go t

Pardon me for inflicting upon you the trouble of believing me still,

Very truly and respec

P. S. I ought to have mentioned, speaking here in one or two of the papers (except the *Throplist*, Birney's anti-slavery, Cincinnati in the [illegible] business, that every arrangement for opposing and justifying you fully was, so far as possible, taken by myself, and printed, tho' reluctantly, as a matter of favor to me.

I should have acknowledged long ago the bankruptcy cases last summer. I did as you directed to advise you of it. No inconvenience res

(Henry Clay to Joshua R. Giddens)

(Private and Confidential)

Ashland

My dear Sir:

Before I received your favor of the 16th, I had dressed a letter to you which I presume I have received, but which had not reached you at the time.

In that letter I expressed my great reluctance to the necessity arising out of the letter of the 10th, my publishing my note to the *Lexington*. I still believe, that there was great danger to the four slave States if I left Mr. Clay's letter to you also, that I expected a letter which I thought would be published, but it has not been known.

I regret extremely that state of things which will bring Ohio; the loss of its Electoral vote will insure the inevitable defeat of the Whig party. Always ready, in any event, and ready to acquiesce in any decision of the United States, I should deplore that decision more than that of our common country.

I transmit enclosed a letter in reply to yours.

**DEEDS OF
FINAL DOCUMENTS**

possession of Mrs.
Jesse K. Dubois,
lines. We are in

this sixteenth
Eight Hundred
freed people of
tucky, of the or
and State afore

and said Jane
ces and in con
ne and Bind th
d during the t
and subjection a
servi ice. And
tion to render
troug h or Heir
rrito ries there
t & agree to
support & cl
faithfully the
ty years, afte
its & purpose
ickard & Jane
als hereunto,

PET

but that a strong, deep religious idea rise thought. And to me the faith that ha and is a great comfort—sometimes inexp in itself and its antecedents, represents labor and not a little sacrifice, but it ha reward. You will understand what I me stood what in the book some will not u do not know your inner life, but I know tries to do his duty there come trials a he needs all the faith he can hold to.

I thank you for the good words whic speak for the book. You can do in this much depends upon first reception, and a so much that is buttressed by authority comes from an unknown man, will of co pooh-poohed by the commonplace critic professor. If the book gets a start and a do much toward bringing to the front t and giving us something real in our polit New York, have the book in press, and I day by day that they will publish it. Th the papers and magazines, to whom so liberty to send any of the little edition I

I wished very much to get acquainted much chagrined that I missed the opport find that Mrs. Julian had been here wh Los Angeles and when we might have p The fault was my own, and arose from a into which I got while writing that book. sary. But either East or West, I hope to respects to Mrs. Julian, I am,

INDENTURES OF NEGROES

delivered in the presence of
AN.

DUBOIS [Seal].

S:

that on the day of the date hereof, Person
e the undersigned one of the Judges in a
ory, the above and foregoing named Picka
acknowledged that he had voluntarily enter
aled the foregoing Indenture for the cons
purposes therein mentioned.

hand & seal this Sixth day of November
and fifteen.

B. PARKE [Seal]

office, Vincennes, Knox County, November
A, page 269.

J. D. HAY, Reco. K. C.

This Indenture made this sixth day of Nov
Eighteen Hundred and fifteen, Between Pick:
colour, of the one part and Toussaint Dub
County, Indiana Territory, of the other part,
the said Pickard who is and acknowledges him
of Twenty-one years of age, for and in consid
of Twenty Dollars to him the said Pickard in
Five Hundred dollars good and Lawful money
special instance and request, paid Tompson
Samuel Oldham, and more especially for the co
said Toussaint Dubois, Sr., having set me free
me, from all bondage whatever Hath, and t
doth, binding self, to the said Toussaint Dubc
dedented Servant for and during the full end and
years, from the date of these presents, and tha
ard, will during the said Term, aforesaid, faithfu
serve him, the said Dubois, Sr., his heirs, Exec
trators or assigns, as well within the Indiana T
out, and that he the said Pickard will at all
obedience and attendance, to his or their Law
not at any time absent himself from his maste
their consent during the said Term. And tha
any time suffer his property or person to be inju
power to prevent it.

And the said Toussaint Dubois, Sr., for him
doth covenant and agree, to and with the said
will at all times, during the said Term of Twen
and provide him with competent and sufficient m
ing and wearing apparel, as well in sickness as
at the end of the said Term, to give him a freedor
Indiana Territory, ss.:

In Witness whereof the said Pickard, and the
Dubois, has hereunto set their hands and seals.
year first above written.

PICKARD

UNCLE TOM

I, who were
Professor Stove
means proba
not made
Stowe v
s for eigh
heavy ca
season. C
m, in that
can, you
e, made b
such a v
om's Cal
ook than

the eye
which r
h, wono
agine he
n Cincin
Beeche
ly for twe
nd Pre
m 1830
Charl
t. Wa

always
taken
ates n
nal, a
her a
nt
sly of
n st
l inci

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE

Indiana State Library, Inc.
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
CHRISTOPHER B. COLEMAN

NOTES.

The portrait of Major-General
1796 by Henry Elouis, has been pr
ciety of Pennsylvania by Mrs. J
reproduction of it is published as
1911, number of the Pennsylvania
Biography.

The Laporte County Historic
of holding quarterly meetings,
on local history. The meeting
porte Public Library. Willis
1911.

REVIEW

A MEDICAL HISTORY

[By G. W. H. Kemper, M.D.,
ican Medical Association,
Author, Muncie, Ind.]

This book contains
than any book published
author is also entitled
graphical sketches to
the curse of most lo
biographical account
tory pay the publi
indicate precisely in
profession of the S
reviewer's first fe

INDIANA'S PART IN "UNCLE TOM'S CABIN"

her husband, and her brother, Henry, were all aggressive slavery men, and her brother, Henry, were all aggressive the underground and if Henry, in particular, was not in t he felt a deep interest that he ever did keep out of. known that he interest that he ever did keep out of. of Malott Park, was a friend of Hiram Bacon, whose h times stayed over night at this house, and preached at ton Church, which Mr. Bacon had built.

If Mrs. Stowe visited her brother, Charles, during years' stay at we visited her brother, Charles, during Newport, for Ft. Wayne, she might naturally have s to Ft. Wayne, and so the testimony of Friend Johnson credible. But it is absolutely certain that she visit Ward Beecher at Indianapolis, for there are plenty of living who testify to that. Moreover, it is almost equa that she got her character of Uncle Tom here, from U Magruder, a very religious old negro, who was free Noble family, and who, with his children, was care them here.

As to the originals of characters, one fact must be mind, which was never better expressed than by Mrs. S self in the Key in these words: "This work, more, per any other work of fiction that ever was written, has b lection and arrangement of real incidents—of actions r formed, of words and expressions really uttered—gr urther with reference to a general result, in the same ma the mosaic artist groups his fragments of various st one general picture. His is a mosaic of gems—this is of facts." It is in this feature of the book that its exa lies. Nobody would say that a mosaic was a reproduc nature, although every stone in it was natural. In a mass of isolated facts, "grouped together with refer general result" about a small number of people, leave pression that it was a picture of slavery as it existed i This it was not, but it was an appalling picture of the possibilities of slavery, based on actual facts.

woman's name—Eliza Harris—which was not her own but one given to her by Mrs. Coffin, to conceal her identity when she got to Canada.

Indeed, the reference was well understood in the Ohio valley; and Levi Coffin himself mentions "fictitious names" as follows: "The story of this escape, graphically told in Harriet Beecher Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' will, no doubt, be remembered by every reader of this interesting book. The cruelties of slavery depicted in this remarkable work are not overdrawn. The facts that really occurred, real names being substituted by fictitious names and imaginary conversations. From the fact that Eliza Harris was shown several days, it was generally believed with the circumstances that I and my wife, Simeon and Rachel Halliday, the Quakers, were 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.'"

The caution of "wisely withheld" names to Eliza Harris, because she was safe, was a feature of the story that was not known to the escape over the floating ice. The fact that Henry was a constant visitor to the north bank of the river, near Ripley, was a constant visitor with his history, and a sincere neighbor, as described by Mrs. Lacey, of Newport, Indiana, an old friend of Mrs. Stowe herself sometimes road, who started her on her way to the intervention of the "senator" and his acquaintances, and was as told completely shielded from the public eye. At the time Mrs. Stowe immortalized it. At the time she was with all the friends of the city, that Old Uncle Tom was the suggestion of the hero of the road, for he was very active in the movement there in 1847. Names were written in Indianapolis papers repeating concerning it, and it would be strange, if it were not well known to the friends and admirers of the cent of Cincinnati life, that it would necessarily have been in the tradition. It may be added that

Possibly Mrs. Stowe never knew that she did not know of "Old Uncle Tom's Cabin," for he was very active in the movement there in 1847. Names were written in Indianapolis papers repeating concerning it, and it would be strange, if it were not well known to the friends and admirers of the cent of Cincinnati life, that it would necessarily have been in the tradition. It may be added that

IN "UNCLE TOM'S CABIN"

not noted in
ses and a
ere lived w
s—they were
w them—whos
lge Isaac Dunn a
aves in Indiana w
and Judge Dunn ma
e Magruders, whom he
ly therefore corresponde
in Chapter IV of the bo

death the children lived for so
street, opposite the present Em
was furnished a home, at what
by Mrs. George Frank Miller. Sh
n September 7, 1900, at the age of
e tradition in the Noble-Davidson fan
rulers, who always confided in their
as not only visited Uncle Tom, but wrote
cabin. This is, of course, incorrect, as
Stowe did not begin writing the book till
probably based on the fact that she took not
Uncle Tom said, for she was at the time writin
publication; and in the winter of 1850, before "U
abin" was published, she wrote to her husband,
\$400 a year by writing." Her "New England Sketc
Western Monthly Magazine for April, 1834, brought
of \$50.

Charles Edward Stowe puts a peculiar negative s
fact of things happening before his mother though
the book; but every identified fact in the book happ
that time; and every identified character came to he
fore that time. Her whole life had been a preparatio
she grew up in an anti-slavery atmosphere from chil
had many interesting experiences with slavery, espec

The principal characters are also mosaics, in the case of Eliza. Mrs. Stowe states in the feature of the Uncle Tom character, putting obedience to his master, was taken from the But she had met Henson but once before Tom's Cabin," and that was early in 1850 Edward's, in Boston. She had no knowledge of the surroundings; and the Indianapolis claim material for her personal sketch here, just Eliza in Kentucky. The nearest a connection to this, of which I have knowledge, is in the of February 24, 1857, on the occasion of Tom, and from it I take the following

"To those unacquainted with Old Tom, the circumstance connected with him is the the name and the leading features of Stowe's celebrated hero. Of course it is a case, but there are some circumstances of probability. The coincidence of the not much in themselves, but connected with Ward Beecher, during his residence at the of Uncle Tom's, well acquainted with an admirer of his virtues, the coincidence. We have even been told that Mr. Beecher called to see the old man. 'Uncle Tom's' name of his home among all our people is a familiar phase here long before the war. In all events, we know it is the home of Mrs. Stowe, and her brother, and that it was the original or at least the model of the cabin."

This opinion appeared in the magazine early, at later dates, and it was founded, that none of the members of the Beechers received a denial. It has broken the universal faith in

Belington
of fact, it
the newspaper
on; and more
ought to an en
leadership excep
ould push to th
!" when a rush
was the enlisted
in the fray except
not remember the
his brigade, took
ed of the Sixth Indiana
Colonel Dumont; pos
Ohio, Colonel Steedman; Indiana
manded by Colonel Barnet
The enemy, commanding
position, covering every a
tion was not only natural
force was about equal to
while in artillery it was
battalion of cavalry while
sole object in moving up

Garnett from reinforcing Pegram at Rich Mountain, against whom General McClellan was operating with a force under Rosecrans.

We held the hamlet of Belington, our advance taking post well toward the base of Laurel Hill, a peak of which, heavily timbered to the summit, loomed up on our right front, and the Beverly pike wound around its base and through the gap in a reverse curve like a reversed capital S, and then on straight through the rebel camp. The writer of this little sketch had been inside the rebel camp, and had pretty thoroughly scouted the country on every side of it, and therefore knew pretty well all that was to be found out by an outsider, concerning its situation, its forces, its armament and defenses. On moving up to our position, General Henry S. Benham, chief of staff, asked me if I had ever climbed the hill on our right front. I told him no; that there was fortification on the summit. There was a rectangular work of logs and dirt about forty yards square on the summit which could not be seen from our side of the hill, but was plainly visible from the rear. General Benham, however, thought that if the enemy occupied it, we would have heard from it at once; so to make sure, a company of the Ninth Indiana (I do not remember its letter, but it was the Logansport company), was ordered to make a reconnoissance. They soon disappeared in the laurel thickets, then the entire brigade held its breath for about five minutes, when the summit of the hill flamed out in fire and smoke, while volley after volley of musketry fairly shook the hill itself.

It is needless to say that our fellows came down out of that neck of timber faster than they went up, and that General Benham was fully satisfied as to its occupation by the enemy.

The next day the trouble began. Sharpshooters, located in the tops of trees, began to send bullets over into our camps. It became exceedingly annoying. General Morris was importuned by Colonel Milroy to let him take the Ninth and capture the position; but General Morris had been ordered by General McClellan to avoid bringing on an engagement. But "l'homme

ORIGINAL DOCUMENT

The Henry Clay letter is of the
probably defeated him in his
Whig party, for the presidency in
was that of the annexation of Texas
Democratic party were passionately
Whig party inclined to oppose.
Intelligencer (the so-called Raleigh
ly opposed the projected annexation
strong support from those who
the annexation of Texas as a
great injustice. Clay was the
convention on May 1, for the
apparently, that some Southern
his famous "Alabama" letters to
on July 1, in which he made
sonally I could have no objection
and on July 27, in which he added

The next morning before sunrise, the company from company B, of the Ninth Indiana, floated over the fortification. The enemy, who had silently evacuated the position during the night, and by sunrise General Morris was in full pursuit of them at Carrick's ford. But that is another story.

om
It
st be
non-
holding
not to
States

that the Whigs as
the most they will
quarter, hardly do
attachment to liberty is
fidary to party obliga-
of nominating Judge
it, though he has been
Whig. Nor, to say the
policy of opposition to
the Whig party, that thou-
erence to him, while many
wise support him, will be
a Whig maneuver, and will
would prefer, for one, to go
length. We may be defeated
parties must divide on principle,

our address, a number of copies of
to various gentlemen in Washing-
ou to have them delivered. Why
ermont, who accord in principle with
home and plant the standard of
Mountains? I feel confident that the
under it. Why submit any longer to
endured? Why consent, at all, that the
the free States—of the Nation, indeed—
or if recognized at all, recognized as a
vor. I am tired of the cap-in-hand policy.
I myself and my opinions to be contraband
al party; only tolerated because not safely to
I cannot but think that you and others have
Why not then act upon them? Excuse me
st. It seems to me that there is now a glorious
restore the government to its original principles,
but hope that before the Congress rises you and
free to take the position of leaders of the Liberty
e an address to the people which will be responded

(the annexation of Texas), without dishonor, without the common consent of the Union, and upon just and I do not think that the subject of slavery ought to question one way or the other." These statements threw the votes of many anti-slavery men, which otherwise have gone to Clay, to the hitherto insignificant party, and determined the election in Polk's favor. slavery men, such as Joshua R. Giddings, in Ohio, M. Clay, in Kentucky, continued to work for Clay election and resisted the drift toward the Liberty party. A letter, written in September, Clay shows that he has up the Liberty party vote and that he was continuing pursuit of the Southern vote by newspaper articles. Cassius Clay's anti-slavery campaign in his supposition that his own letters were doing damage as to resist writing other letters are almost pathetic.

The Henry George letter needs no explanation.

(From Salmon P. Chase to Joshua R. C.

Cincinnati, F

My dear Sir:

I thank you for your two last very in. The Nation is greatly indebted to you and freedom for the noble stand taken by you in r of petition. The country is beginning to awake danger of slaveholding encroachments, and t drawing on, I trust, when the champions of the place which of right belongs to them in favor of a long deceived and oppressed, b public.

I think, however, that it will be necessary and plant ourselves upon the rock of funda will not do to compromise any more. Th established and acquiesced in that the g slaveholding government—that the Nation Nation—that slavery is a custom of Stat be extended or favored, but to be confi

GEORGE

the vindication
ment of
ll no doubt
to read in
es in regard

which I w
hout, at lea
ved ally of s
ples of the D
ator on every s
are in exact ha
either Christiani
Statesman, "sep
on the love of ma
y and justice. O
sed to both Christ
equal privileges f
Democrats. Will yo
al profession? Wh
f the proper applicat
s in this country, whic
ailed? Why not hop
n this subject, will ben
inciples of equality and j

Democratic legislature pass
peal, but I do not observ
aled by a *Democratic* legis
majority of *Whigs* voted t
of *Whigs* vote for its enact
ocrats voted for the law, can
spicuous and influential mem
was a Whig? That Mr. An
whom, by the way, I entertain
was a Whig? That Goddard
distinguished, who supported th

to throughout the land. I verily believe that even in slave States who would hail such a man. If Mr. Adams could be induced to take a part in his illustrious life be more brightened at its close.

I have written to him a letter which I have sent years since I have seen him, and he has promised to answer. He knew, however, my uncle, formerly Secretary of the Navy, and perhaps also my uncle, the Bishop of the Diocese of Maryland, to vouch for me and to get for me an answer to my letter. It is principally upon the subject of the fundamental principle in the District, and the fundamental principle of the party. It does not, however, suggest any other principle referred to above. It would not be fit for me to write to *him*. You can converse with him on the subject in private. I should be glad to have you read it.

We are organizing our Liberty party, and expect to make a respectable rally.

P. S. Please send the blue book and [Note in another hand:]

(How would it answer for you or for me to introduce a bill for the repeal of the laws of the District of Columbia?)

(Salmon P. Chase to Josiah Quincy)

My dear Sir:

I take pleasure in acknowledging to you a copy of your very able and great clearness and force the real Liberty and Despotism in this Age. The facts which it brings to view are all apposite. In all that you say in relation to the limitations on the power of the government I most heartily concur with you. I am glad to see some of your practical applicati

the
that
a few
might
so that
a party
that the
solutions
a public
influential
a meeting
majority of
moved of. Be-
tained to this
dropped. A
a just tribut
and declarin
ed a censure o
doubt the peop
d others who a
not make—I shou
ween the respecti
es. to the princip
y admit that the
Liberty men sho
ciples; but so lo



BOOKS

super. A
should de
ndiana. T
for an inte
e in the State
s of its histor
talent and the
have varied.
health and dise
the practice of m
rm valuable parts
But Dr. Kemper
man in the patients, a
sed inasmuch as he l
of the State rather th
call for. But even f
riticised for omitting a
colleges. If the reviewe
interesting medical history
elopment of these institutio
couple of medical schools
mentioned, and to them alto
given.
book, in fact, is practically lin
ana and the practice of medic
ate Medical Society (or Assoc
author has been a member of
1867, was president in 1887, and
the State committee on necrology. T
ana State Medical Society for 19
index of to all the transactions from t
1849 to all the transactions from t
al articles 1900. The present volum
Associati on published in the Journal
months of during the years 1909
y of Indiana 1911, and entitled "Sket
id unsystematic." It is accordingly mo
and based too exclusiv

were Whigs? And if the passage of the "black act" mu
spoken of as the act of a *Democratic* legislature, why shoul
the vote of censure on yourself be spoken of as the ac
Whig Congress? I notice that you say that one of your
cratic colleagues moved the resolution of censure. You
mention that the resolution was prepared and brought f
by a *Whig*, who voted with you, I believe, on every di
Whig measure. And let me ask you frankly, do you
you would have been sustained in your own district in t
and independent position assumed by you, had not th
leaders been fearful of driving your friends into the ran
Liberty party and thus losing their majority? I have h
many of the Whigs voted for your opponent, and that
Democrats voted for you. In addition to these Democr
be mentioned a thousand Liberty men who voted for yo
it can hardly be said that your re-election was ma
question. Be this as it may, however, I know very w
Whigs here could not be brought to endorse your
or approve your course. I made an effort to get
meeting for that purpose, and counselled with some
gentlemen in relation to it. They were willing to ha
called and to attend, to censure the action of the
Congress, provided your course should also be disapp
cause the consent of your friends could not be ob
compromise, the idea of a general meeting was
meeting of Liberty men was called, which paid
to your courage and preseverance in maintaining
the true principles of the constitution, and uttered
the conduct of your censurers which I have no do
will ultimately ratify.

I refer to these things to justify myself and
charged with want of candor because we will not
rather say *cannot make*—any distinction between
attitude of the Whigs and Democrats, as *parties*,
and measures of the Liberty men. I readily
are many *men* in the Whig party whom Lib
honor for their steadfast adherence to princip

... of
... of
... to
... and
... actu
... employ
... natural
... local his
... frame
... ch worth
... it to light

... way of
... later ones
... the men an
... officials, p
... them, make
... Ade has don
... this history

BIBLIOGRAPHY

... ted. 239 pp.
... wa. 1911.]

... st brilliant as
... nce. His pecul
... rked, barely
... in the scientific
... terest in Indiana

the State Transactions, the Medical Journal and the Journal of the Medical Association.

Within the boundaries of the field which he chooses to cover Dr. Kemper has done accurate historical work, and a great deal of it. Every page bears evidence of patient efforts to secure information and a careful sifting of evidence to get at the exact truth. A great deal of biographical material and many interesting points in the medical history of the State have thus been brought to light and will be preserved in accurate form. The great praise can scarcely be given to Dr. Kemper in this respect. His work is so far superior to that of the average local historian that we must not only recognize his reputation as a physician of prominence and skill, but must accord him a high place in the ranks of the historians. He has preserved in permanent form the good history of the medical societies of the State, and has gathered within one cover and in compact, convenient shape, the titles of the publications of and the most important biographical facts about most of the physicians, not now living, who have practiced their profession within the State of Indiana. There are some interesting collections of cases given, and full information about the achievement which, in the minds of many doctors, stands highest in the medical annals of the State, an operation for gall-stones, the first of its kind in the world, performed in 1867 by Dr. John S. Bobbs, of Indianapolis, which fairly merits him the title of the founder of cholecystotomy. The respect of the non-professional reader for Dr. Bobbs is increased by the fact that the patient made a complete recovery and is still living at the age of seventy-four. The enthusiastic appreciation of Dr. Kemper's work with which Dr. A. W. Brayton introduces it will be confirmed by any one who reads it or has occasion to refer to it for reference. We have heard a great deal about the literary men and statesmen of Indiana, and we are all glad to know about the medical men of Indiana, and to find that they have been an able and a worthy set of men. C. B. COLEMAN

NEWTON ADE

Newton Ade Map. 320 p. 2 vols. 1891.

There is one of the oldest and most distinguished organizations, and has created a permanent place in the life of the nation. George Ade, who was a national reputation before he turned to literature only after a long life. As he modestly puts it, "Most of the work I have done here with was prepared during 1910 and 1911, only because I had been requested by friends to do so, only because I wished to occupy my mind and fill my time, and supposed to be too old to engage in actual work. I have been accustomed to constant employment ever since I was twelve years of age, it naturally gives me to sit around and do nothing." Local historians congratulate themselves on Mr. Ade's presence at their society is very interesting and very much worth the effort and reminiscences are here brought to light which otherwise have been lost.

The chapters give a good account of the conditions which have prevailed in the country since the Civil War. The chapters on the Civil War and the Reconstruction period are particularly interesting and valuable. The chapters on the present day are also very interesting and valuable.

being one of the "boatload of fools" who came from Ohio from Pittsburgh to Henderson, New Harmony. He did a good deal of work and was acquainted with the best of the country and with many public men interested in the promotion of the cause.

Mr. Fitzpatrick has done a great deal of lecturing all available information, geographical and the bibliographical, and the bibliographical and well-nigh definitive kind published in this country, and many facsimiles.

Of the bits of autobiography he has forbear to give the history of Rafinesque's life years ago:

"Let the practical philosopher of science, the philosopher of the mountains of the West, the philosopher of the city is nothing but a human being, not a human being, mistrusted; in your pocket only scanty bread and or drench ways had."

"Moses you see and often into your group. But among pining nox."

insight and careful study which the tide of battle and operations of one of the great markets, a camp for North-westerners. In the study of the war being done consists in the collection and the economic and the towns outside of the material has thus been accumulated in a new and truer revolution in a new and truer being done in this country. In the comparisons, it is only the best work of the part of the country. He has been engaged in news-writing the war. To this he has added of apparently all the sources of the war. He goes into all phases of life does not merely pile up isolated causes and effect, and, withal, the city in the exciting days of the war as a whole will find here a great judgment which cannot but influence the quality and style it ranks with Mr. [unclear] States from 1850 to 1877 as a [unclear].

Local history Mr. Holliday's pages will be who are interested in their city and in them a delicious humor, never obtrusive affairs and great events are given worthy picture of daily life and the fortunes of the never lost sight of. There are five chapters: its Life, Religion and Politics, The First Rapidly Moving Events (principally 1862), Magnitude of Conflict. All of these are not of information, but exceedingly interesting as criticism and extended comment cannot be given

here. Part of the material appeared in the chapter of J. P. Dunn's History of Greater Indianapolis which Mr. Holliday contributed. Much of it appears here for the first time.

The summary of the influence of the war given on pages 594 and 595 is of interest. "The war was over, but its grim era closed upon a new Indianapolis. The quiet town, with its simple life, was gone forever, and in its place was the bustling city, with new ideas, new aspirations, new ways. Much more than half the population were newcomers. As it had changed materially, it had changed in other respects. Its life was different. The war had brought sorrow to many households and broken up many. * * * The alteration in circumstances made a difference, for many large fortunes had been made and many families had been impoverished or had gained nothing. There was more luxurious living and ostentation. The inevitable demoralization of war had to be reckoned with, and both morality and religion were affected. Hundreds of young men had become addicted to intemperance and the general moral tone had been lowered. Extravagances had increased in many things and was driving out the former simplicity. Change was over all." C. B. C.

LINCOLN'S BODYGUARD.

[By Robert W. McBride. Paper covers. 39 pp. Indiana Historical Society Publications, Vol. V, No. 1. Indianapolis. 1911.]

Judge McBride served from December, 1863, to the end of the war in the "Union Light Guard, otherwise known as the Seventh Independent Company of Ohio Volunteer Cavalry," organized by Governor David Tod. This company served as the bodyguard of President Lincoln. Its members had therefore an unusual opportunity of observing the President in his public appearances and conditions in Washington during the war. Judge McBride was corporal and company clerk, so that he was the logical man to prepare this memorial of the organization. His account, "with some personal recollections of Abraham Lincoln," was privately printed for distribution among the members of the company. It

typical, Northern center, and shows research the effects of the war upon never reached, but which was the most active war governors, a great ern soldiers and for Southern p French Revolution the best v pointing out the course of the social life of the people in th Paris. An enormous amoun lated which enables us to s light. Something of this for our Civil War. With fair to say that Mr. Holl kind known to the reviv a personal knowledge of paper work in Indiana a wide and penetratin information bearing in Indianapolis, and items of information gives us a vivid pic war. Any histora deal of material an his own conclus Rhodes' History masterpiece in

As a contr read with d bygone day sive, alway treatment, average r The Sett Year of The Bit only a well.

city publications. special interest. trees around the of the President, have been for an one of these solitary little actual protection posted. The evidence that they knew of his Department, and that they had at one by seizing him on a dark night, while lifting him over the brick wall that the pathway, and hurrying him across a house belonging to a rebel sympa- kept concealed in the cellar until he Potomac in a boat. The plan was prac- understood why it was abandoned." es not bear directly upon Indiana his- are such that it well deserves a place

Historical Society may perhaps note Indianapolis and the Civil War," Vol. closed and that Vol. V begins with Lincoln's Bodyguard. C. B. C.

MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

DECEMBER, 1911

No. 4

SKETCH OF IRVINGTON, INDIANA.

BY MRS. VIDA T. COTTMAN.

EARLY HISTORY.

Best tradition that we have relating to the territory occupied by Irvington is one that is handed down by Alfred Wilson, a pioneer resident of Warren township. According to Mr. Wilson, his father, John Wilson, George and the McCormicks came together from Connersville in 1820 and located on White river at the mouth of Fall creek. John Wilson, who had providently brought with him a half-bushel of potatoes, made a clearing, built a shack and put in a crop. That summer another arrival offered Wilson \$100 for his improvements, which was accepted. With this money Wilson then entered eighty acres of land lying just west of what is now known as Hawthorne Lane. His first home was a double log cabin with a covered passageway between, which stood in what is now the Butler College campus. It faced an Indian trail which connected the Whitewater valley with White river. Soon after his arrival this trail became the Centerville road and later the right of way of the Pennsylvania railroad. There was a great deal of travel to the newly founded State capital along this new road, and the double log house became a frequented inn. In the early thirties the National road superseded the Centerville road, and the Wilsons built a more pretentious tavern on the new highway. The house was a ten-room, two-story structure of brick, and the materials for it were made on the place. This necessitated not only making and firing brick, but also securing the lime for their mortar, which they did by gathering boulders of limestone over the fields, burning them in great piles of logs

*This but illustrates the uncertainties of tradition. The McCormick group came in 1820, and George Pogue was not with them.

... in order to break the stones, thus
 ... so laboriously constructed
 ... by fire, and frame addi-
 ... One big room in the rear,
 ... was called by the family the emi-
 ... corresponded to the steerage on
 ... a granddaughter of Alfred Wilson,
 ... when sleeping men, women and
 ... the floor. Mrs. Caylor relates a
 ... poor emigrants. He traveled alone,
 ... took suddenly ill and died before
 ... his name and carried nothing by
 ... They buried him in the little grave-
 ... of his friends or relatives was ever

... the inn, died in 1840 and was succeeded
 ... la Parker, who lived on in the old place
 ... There were fourteen Parker children born
 ... grew to maturity. The advent of the
 ... war time greatly lessened the travel
 ... of inn-keeping fell into decay, but the
 ... the nineties, and many Irvingtonians

... Hawthorne Lane to Arlington avenue
 ... Sandusky and his wife. The Sanduskys
 ... who left the South on account of
 ... They first migrated into Ohio,
 ... to have the city of Sandusky
 ... later they came westward into Indiana,
 ... and courage took up this and several
 ... where they continued to live until about 1853,
 ... their farm to Mr. John Ellenberger, who still
 ... of Irvington. Mr. Ellenberger came from Cin-
 ... making the trip here with his family and chattels stored
 ... wagon. They traveled the old National road and made
 ... till they turned in at the gate of their new home,
 ... a treasured rocking chair, which had surmounted the mass,

tottered, fell and was broken. It was not a small loss, for in those days such comforts were almost unknown in the pioneer cabins.

The Sandusky home was located on the exact spot where Mr. James T. Layman's house now stands. It was built of logs, with a basement lined throughout with logs, and a loft above. There was also a log house standing where our public school building now is. The land Mr. Ellenberger farmed comprised almost the whole of the original plat of Irvington. Its boundaries were Hawthorne Lane on the west, Arlington avenue on the east, the Brookville road on the south and a line just south of Pleasant run on the north. His first work was to put a stake and rider fence around this big farm. Mr. Ellenberger was a most energetic and successful farmer. It was he who deprived the north part of town of its glory of forest trees, but he did not dream of the needs and desires of a future town. He was after fields whereon he could grow corn, so the trees were felled. He made a great deal of money from their sale, which was the pay he was allowed for clearing. It is perhaps fitting to insert here as an offset that it is to Mr. Ellenberger's care and public spirit that we are now indebted for that beautiful bit of woodland, wild and nearer its native state than any other in Indianapolis, our new park—the Ellenberger woods. In 1858 Mr. Ellenberger bought his present farm on East Tenth street and was succeeded on the Sandusky place by a man who for many years ran a dairy, having his big barns on the site of Sylvester Johnson's present home.

There are not many relics of those early days. The home of Mrs. Amanda Caylor on Washington street just west of Pleasant run was built in 1849, and is typical of those old-time homes, with its many-paned windows, side lights, big brick fireplaces and great, roomy cupboards. The old pioneer schoolhouse was of logs and stood on Emerson avenue. Until a few years ago its big cornerstones could still be seen just north of the Pennsylvania railroad.

At one time there was a little settlement of Mormons in this vicinity, and there are still a few old barns which were erected by them. These bear a silent testimony to the thoroughness of

the Mirona carpentry being yet in a state of usable preservation.

Two little cemeteries, the old Parker graveyard back of Mr. William Parry's, and the Anderson cemetery on East Tenth street, bear a partial list of those who formerly lived here. The little desecrated burying ground just off Emerson is full of graves, but there are few stones, and the Anderson cemetery has many graves antedating the oldest stone marked by the writer, which bore the date 1841.

There is a vague tradition of the death of a mother and child, tenants of the Sandusky family, living in the Ritter avenue log house. They were smitten with a sudden, unknown and terrifying disease, and, dying, were denied burial in the cemetery by their frightened neighbors. Mr. Ellenberger, however, kindly gave the family permission to inter them on his farm, and they lie in some now unknown spot along Pleasant run.

IRVINGTON.

In 1850 Mr. Sylvester Johnson and Mr. Jacob Julian, of Wayne county, Indiana, having accumulated a little money, began looking about for a profitable investment. They were friends, and, after canvassing various projects, decided that the laying out of a suburban town would be agreeable and profitable to both. Through the late Rev. T. A. Goodwin they learned of this place and after looking over the ground and considering its juxtaposition to the State's capital, they decided to purchase 320 acres from the Sanduskys, paying therefor \$32,000. An eighty-acre farm just west of Ritter avenue had been purchased a short time before by Dr. Levi Ritter, and a little later a land company bought in the old Parker homestead. These various owners formed an alliance and concurred in plans to lay out a beautiful suburban town. The original plat of the town covered about a square mile, running from Emerson avenue on the west to Arlington on the east; from the Brookville road on the south to a line a little south of Pleasant run on the north.

It was a pleasant place to look upon in those days. There were many beautiful forest trees, broad green fields, and, winding

through fields and groves, sundry tinkling little streams, all tributary to Pleasant run. The draining and grading of the town have caused most of the little streams to disappear, but Pleasant run is still wending its rippling way through our midst. It was at that time considerably larger and well stocked with fish—red-eyes, goggle-eyes, suckers and even bass being taken from its waters in abundance. In the south part of town were a number of ponds, one about a hundred feet east of the present Irvington station, affording excellent fishing. It is only in recent years that Pleasant run has ceased from riotous overflows, learned to keep within her banks and to live thoroughly up to the reputation implied in her name. A son of Aquilla Parker relates the following story of the origin of that name: A party of government surveyors, along with their other duties, were charged with the bestowal of appropriate names on all the unknown streams they crossed. When they came to a creek east of here they spilled their sugar, and as a memorial to that momentous disaster called the little stream Sugar creek. Grassy creek was so denominated for obvious reasons. Buck creek signalized the shooting of a deer at that point. As they forded our dear little stream some one remarked: "This is a pleasant little run," and so they so named it on their maps.

The name of our town, Irvington, was bestowed upon it by Jacob Julian, who, along with the rest of his household, was an ardent admirer of Washington Irving. It is to Messrs. Sylvester Johnson, Jacob Julian and Levi Ritter that Irvington people are indebted for the unique character of their town. The name itself bespoke culture, and the plans were laid to attract people of means and refinement. It was to be only a beautiful residence suburb and was laid out in large lots, an acre being the average size.

Many have wondered why the majority of Irvington's streets are so winding. Mr. Johnson says they copied the idea from Glendale, Ohio. Mr. Johnson, Mr. Julian and the county surveyor of Wayne county, with more regard for the artistic than for the tired feet of humanity seeking shortest routes, wandered in and out, following little creek beds, bending out and around

the Mormon carpentry, being yet in a preservation.

Two little cemeteries, the old Parker gr William Forsyth's, and the Anderson cen street, bear a partial list of those who for little desolated burying ground just off I but there are few stones, and the And graves antedating the oldest stone n bore the date 1840.

There is a vague tradition of th tenants of the Sandusky family, house. They were smitten with ing disease, and, dying, were their frightened neighbors, gave the family permission lie in some now known

In 1870 Mr. Sylvester county, Indiana, ha ing about for a pro after canvassing v a suburban tow Through the la and after look tion to the from the S farm just w before by bought in formed a suburban square Arling a line It w many

to staked showing the cent was re- says, has a magnificent oak, in town to be and Central ave- The circle and a statue of The north circle that a young la- years or the occupies the place D. Forrest fills

the memory of many Indian, Downey, Oh- were all named for The present gen- of gratitude for the deals for a suburb and well graveled, not only in yards but were built, each surrounded was erected, and such the Northwestern Chris- from Indianapolis. All by a rather magnificent nificant houses of later

stood on the site of our of the new town to be and Mr. Jacob Julian and \$25,000, respectively. period are the Bradbury the house, belonging the property, now the

old brick residences were erected. Julian home, B. M. Blount's, the latter, the Earl house, the bunch of west of the college, all date back to of our most substantial looking frame story that a man is not only known by the but by the house he builds, these houses are e of the culture and refinement of that day.

Unique features of the town which has been a factor the highly ideal character of the community is a which is inserted in the deed of every piece of ground in its original limits. This clause prohibits the sale of on any premises inside the corporation on penalty of its ing to its original owner. This idea was borrowed from Colorado Springs and was suggested by Sylvester Johnson, who says that the accomplishment of this provision is the proudest fact of his life.

The idea of the place was a taking one, and from the modest \$100 per acre paid by the original purchasers, in two years' time it had increased to \$1,000. In 1873 came a great financial panic, which swept the whole country, and Irvington did not escape. Its capitalists persisted, though woefully crippled. Roadways were graded and graveled, the maples which yet line its streets were set out and carefully tended, and a handsome schoolhouse was built. The promise of the college in their midst served to keep up interest, as did also a street-car line being built out by way of English avenue.

In September, 1875, the college building was finished and dedicated. Almost simultaneously came the completion of the street-car line and the inauguration of hourly trips between Irvington and Indianapolis. The early capitalists kept up their high hopes and also high prices until these last great features to the town had been realized, then wealth and prosperity still failing to materialize, many of them left town for other places, where they had hopes of retrieving their lost fortunes. It has been many times asserted that every investor of that day came out a financial wreck.

to avoid cutting down set
out the curving streets
courses of the little str
served for building sit
bulge in it for the ex
which fact suggested
graded and gravele
nue. The two cir
south was design
Washington Ir
was given to ti
dies' seminary
land would n
designed for
the circle n

The new
of those e
mer, Gr.
men pro
eration
effort t
of cult
trees v
along
by s
over
tian
the
air
dar

pr
e
h
l

as occupied.
maintaining noth
- applied with well
Inside of two
and commodious
act through the
where people con
was due, for own
ens and mortgages

and Marion
description of Irv

Methodist Epis
by the Panhandle
Washington Irving
public school build
at \$20,000. The
connecting it with all
between it and Indian
I. O. O. F. lodge,
neat store and black
two inhabitants. The
the town (membership
the college chapel."
ington of those days.
gathering organization of
a little plain wooden
east of Arlington ave
Christian church people
was the social center for
amilies were represented
to join in whatever
lodged and boarded
relation of college
fourishing college lit
town people in their

audiences, and college entertainments were liberally patronized. Miss Catharine Merrill's Thursday evenings remain a delightful memory to many. Our Sunday-school teachers were recruited from the student ranks, and their assistance was counted on in all church activities. Thus there were few homes which were not permeated with an indefinable college influence which certainly made for culture and refinement.

Commencement week was a gala season, and the college chapel was always filled to overflowing for each performance. The exhibitions of the literary societies occupied the evenings up till Thursday, when the under-graduate address was delivered. Friday was commencement day, and every graduate read an essay or delivered an oration.

For this festive week most families had guests from abroad, and everybody went to everything going on. Even the children were interested and crowded the front seats, keen to see and hear. The graduating exercises usually lasted all day, and the noonday dinner eaten under the trees of the campus, was the great Irvington picnic of the year.

The simple pleasures of home, school, church and friendly neighborly intercourse comprised the social scheme. There were no clubs, no receptions, no luncheons, dinners or teas, and, isolated as we were from the city, few entered social life there. To go to an evening theater, concert or lecture was only to be accomplished by arduous efforts, as there was no evening car service except on Saturday nights. If a sufficient number of people could be interested a car was chartered. Down the middle of our graveled roads we walked carrying our lanterns, for then we had neither sidewalks nor street lights, and triumphant we were carried in our swaying chariot by a pair of little mules to our destination. It was always a happy, good-natured crowd, whose pleasure in the great event nothing could dampen, not even alighting in the mud to help the driver get his car back on the track.

The "magnificent three-story schoolhouse" mentioned by Berry Sulgrove was never altogether finished. At first we had only one room, then two, then three, and finally four. Outwardly

DEEDS OF JUDGE FINCH.

Indianapolis Journal, May 30, 1885.

by the late Judge Fabius M. Finch was delivered to the Tippecanoe Club in 1885, and is of particular interest as it is the only monument at "Horseshoe Prairie," near the present site of the settlement, erected by a year the first settlement at the Indianapolis. Finch was for many years an honored citizen of Indian-

MEN of the Tippecanoe Club—Occupying, as I do, a middle link between the present and past civilization in this State, it is proper that my subject should be on this occasion: I Remember of the Early Settlement of Central Indiana." known as the "New Purchase."

My earliest recollections of Indiana commenced in 1817, at the beautiful town of Connersville, situated on Whitewater river, in Fayette, then a border county. The settlements surrounding that thriving village at that time were sparse, and farm improvements—farming being the sole occupation—were inexpensive and the production limited to a few articles of prime necessity; but as the wants of the people were few and the soil exceedingly productive, their enjoyments of life, as then understood, and the ease of living were quite as free as those of their present wealthy successors in the valley of that classic stream.

While we resided at Connersville, I remember as of yesterday, an almost universal custom of the surrounding farmers and traders, of coming to town every Saturday to buy goods, trade in live stock or lands or "swap" horses, hear the news and settle up old scores by arbitration, and not unfrequently by fisticuff fights. These fights had rules, not written and elaborate like those of the modern prize ring, but well understood and binding in their authority on all who engaged in the amusement in the regular way. No Saturday ever passed, in my recollection, without most of these pursuits being engaged in, fighting being as frequent as either of the others—sometimes simply to settle who was the best man in the neighborhood. This manner of settling

it was quite imposing, but within none too comfortable. The large rooms, with their very high ceilings, were only imperfectly heated by the one big stove. School was not so strenuous then, and the changing of seats which were too warm or too cold gave variety and spice. Out of doors the whole school ground was at our disposal. We had long recesses and noons, and really played. In pleasant, warm weather we often had school out of doors, and if we did not study nature we absorbed it.

In appearance the town presented a marked difference from its present aspect. The houses were scattered. Yards were surrounded by fences. Everywhere were long stretches of commons, over which grazed the village cows, for everybody kept a cow, and everybody's cow wandered where it listed. Mr. W. H. Shank had large flocks of sheep, and these also dotted our meadows.

Such conditions as these existed throughout the later seventies and eighties. There was little change in the personnel of the community and few houses were built. The piping of natural gas to the suburb marked the beginning of a growth in the town which the establishment of an electric street-car line in 1887 greatly accelerated. The quick and frequent service to and from Indianapolis removed the bar which had long kept business from locating their families here. Many homes were built, walks were laid and streets improved. In ten years' time development was so marked and she had become so attractive that Indianapolis was enamored, came courting, wooed and married her, and the two were made one. So endeth my story of Ellettsburg.

g
of
ex-
men.
onths
stretch
re their
e dread-
their num-
ts had not
difficulties of
ily foreseen.
one expected,
cines was laid
se was known.
e diseases were
d, and the supply
and quality. Be-
ed the name of sci-
ak infancy, and the
sease proceeded on a

ouring upon their log
ation surrounding them,
the air with miasma and
ver raged, and according
were treated by the most
us reducing the patient's
menable to the disease, the
man you weakened the dis-
ore uncomfortable by the my-
s which assailed him on every
At night he was serenaded by
s in his very dooryard at times.

a question seemed equally enjoyed. No arrests were ever made for were free to all.

I have seen many a scarred eye, made by the fist, the tenants in these contests, who and no questions asked. thumb into an opponent's eye was frequently started. tenants stripped naked it easy.

In the year 1818 tribes owning the northern boundary ties west to the W south to the north nings counties. Purchase," by it was deemed settlers.

A party mostly, or lead of n ment in of his s west of bles crops their tra ov b w s

...mel; ... hot ... air. ... with his ... rigor of ... blisters. ... rection of ... happy effect ... of this first ... enemy to dis- ... ants came off ... the side. In ... of his family, the ... At one time dur- ... person in the neigh- ... rarer than seventy ... there appeared in ... the name and title of ... type in appearance ... fact, water or any ... patient was kept by ... mel or blue mass, ... effects of the latter ... rian bark (cinchona) ... gruel made of corn- ... undergone. He was ... unless it was thought ... uncommon practice. If ... ogized; if he did, the ... treatment. From his ... gulation cathartic—he ... introduced the spring ... lance" then in use. ... together with a dried, snuff- ... tobacco cast of counte- ... of face, had a wonder- ... among them a vivid ante-

em popularity. Yet his most fortunate patients were those visited least.

I would like to pause here and show what progress I have observed has been made in the science of medicine in the last sixty-five years, but time does not permit, and medical journals have done the task more effectually than I could do for general instruction. At that time the settlers found that frost was their best friend against disease. Towards the approach of winter it was found that the supplies which were brought from the "settlements" were nearly exhausted, and resort must be had to their new resources. Game of every variety, of great excellence, as well as fish and wild fruits of every variety were in abundance and easily obtained, but how to obtain bread was the problem to be solved. The crops of corn and vegetables they had put in were abundant, and out of the first of these came the solution.

The first trial on the ripening corn was made by shaving down the hardening grain into thin shavings on a "jack plane," which, when well cooked, made a sort of pasty mush, which was eaten with milk and sometimes made into griddle cakes, and was quite a favorite for a time. When the corn got hard a mortar was made by hollowing out the end of a log by burning and standing that end uppermost. A pestle was made of an iron wedge fastened to a spring pole. In this way the corn was beaten into "samp." This samp was winnowed or sifted, and in various preparations was used in milk and made into a sort of bread, or used as hominy is now used, fried or stewed, etc. But as wants increased a hand-mill was made out of two flat stones, with surfaces ridged into furrows, and a peg fastened in one side to hold and turn by, much after the biblical style. Two, by taking hold of this peg, could propel the upper stone fast enough to produce meal as fast as three or four families could use it, the other five families of the neighborhood having to wait their turn till the next day or resort to the "samp mortar."

These processes were next summer (1820) superseded by a horse-mill, which my father constructed and put into operation. The stones were made out of the bowlders which then strewed the uplands, laboriously hewed and split into the proper shapes,

He met the disease
 third, jalap, or so
 water and corn
 The insects he
 rifle or his dog
 jalap, salts were
 If the patient
 barks (cinchona)
 and double
 year frosts
 ease, so that
 with a case
 that fall's
 victims
 ing that
 borhood
 miles.
 the ne
 Dr. C
 and
 otl
 his
 g
 v

... of
 ... a day.
 ... ear buck-
 ... sitting in
 ... The mill
 ... round, until
 ... a water-
 ... which was the

... silver—and the
 ... money. Peltries,
 ... was in small de-
 ... such as salt, iron,
 ... sugar were home-
 ... had to be hauled
 ... be bought, as little
 ... of his smithshop my
 ... money, and I recollect,
 ... came into the set-
 ... among them two bar-
 ... and William Conner.
 ... happened that season.
 ... such real joy as did that
 ... confections of these days
 ... and gladness as did the first
 ... hour. If any of you young
 ... "is, God pity you for
 ... is now one of the "lost

... the settlement had assumed
 ... an interest in the outside
 ... of the events to the State
 ... the seat of government of the
 ... passed in 1819-20 by the
 ... and commissioners to make
 ... These met in May, 1820,
 ... Conner, on White river,

three miles below our settlement, and from thence diverged in various directions, examining supposed eligible sites. At one time a strong feeling was shown for the "Bluffs of White River," thirteen miles below this city, but the final preference was for the present location by a large majority. It is worthy of remark that no suspicion of a job was ever entertained against any member of the commission in this selection. Naturally this event produced a tremor in our hitherto quiet community, the more so as several of the commissioners and their escort visited the settlement. Among them Governor Jennings is specially remembered. They were shown the beauties of our location and introduced to and entertained by the sports and amusements of society. Among these were fishing with the gig, a favorite and exciting method of taking fish. The Governor was quite an expert with the gig (which was used in the canoe then so commonly in use), and made a number of very creditable throws during his short trip.

The great popularity of fishing and hunting among the present population of Indiana will justify me in digressing into a description of these pastimes, which then assumed the dignity of employments, to assist in furnishing the family supplies.

Fish were abundant in White river, even beyond what I shall be able to make any one believe now. I have stood on the bluff bank of the river, fifty or sixty feet above the water in "the deep hole," on the prairie, and seen the surface of the water as far as the eye could reach, so literally covered with fish—about six inches below the surface—that they appeared to touch each other and in many instances did touch; and this of all kinds of fish, from the monster muskalonge to the hated gar, large and small—but mostly large—lying together, a happy family, "sunning themselves," as it was called.

In shallower water these could be taken by the hook, the seine or the more popular gig. The hook was considered too slow for fun. The fish were so abundant that "no such word as fail" was known in any kind of fishing. These fish, it seems to me, had a better flavor than the pork-house fish taken in the river now.

But the "boss" amusement was deer hunting in a canoe at night

The outfit was the canoe, beautifully hollowed and tapped with a single-bladed paddle, and a torch, and the gun. These, with the steersman in the canoe, the steersman in the canoe, came to the river at night to the river. They could then be free from the sun, which cracked them by day. When the canoe is in the water, the canoe is driven directly toward the deer the gunner rocks the canoe, and the deer, which is fixed upon the canoe, understands that it stands, its gaze fixed upon the canoe. The canoe can be run in a few rods of distance, and it is more. Instances are related where the canoe has been run against them. If the gunner has experience, and does not get the "back fever," he has everything his own way. But if the deer, he becomes fascinated and dazed by the canoe, he is liable to see a deer of mammoth proportions standing in the air, and so his shot is liable to be ten or twelve feet above the deer. The crack of the gun, hit or miss, sends the deer, the deer understands that, and takes his leave.

The next matter of interest was the land sales in the New Purchase. These took place in 1820, at Brookville. No public land could be sold until it had been offered at public sale. Afterwards it could be bought by private entry at \$1.25 per acre. If you attend the sales you were liable to get your selection at a small advance on that sum. Men had made their selections and scraped together every dollar possible for the occasion to secure their chosen homes. The sales were of great interest, and produced the talk of the neighborhood for months in advance. Many who attended secured their homes, but some met disappointment. The winter following these sales the Legislature, sitting at Corydon, passed a law organizing most of the lands in the New Purchase into counties, by which Marion and Hamilton counties, as now bounded, were included in one jurisdiction, and providing for

the election of one set of officers for the same. These officers were, principally, clerk, sheriff, two associate judges, a recorder and coroner; and the selection of these officers became the exciting and agitating subjects for the thoughts and discussion of the people, the principal interest centering in the clerk. For this office there were two candidates, the late Jas. M. Ray, representing the Whitewater party, Whitewater being known as "In Yander," and the late Morris Morris, representing the settlers from Kentucky and Tennessee, known as "Old Kaintuck." The contest was exceedingly warm and spirited, the candidates traveling on horseback over the entire settled portion of the two counties, and making personal appeals to the voters. Through the influence of his old-time friend, William Conner, Mr. Ray obtained a decided majority in Hamilton county, and was thus elected. Mr. Morris, I believe, led in Marion. In this election, as in all others for years afterwards, whisky cut a conspicuous figure. It was provided and boldly and openly set out by the friends of the candidates, or themselves, in buckets, or jugs, or sometimes a barrel head was stove in, and tin cups provided for all comers, "and passed around." I do not pause to comment on that practice nor compare it with the present. I give the facts, for "such was life" then.

One of the advances in the mechanical arts which has struck me most forcibly is the progress made in the last sixty-seven years in manufacture and repair of iron and steel tools and implements. This progress, I think, is mainly due to a "judicious tariff for their protection." Sixty-seven years ago the common chopping ax was made at the smith's forge by hand, out of iron known as "ax-bar" iron, a large, flat bar of iron four or five inches wide by three-fourths to one inch thick. From this bar the upper part or pole of the ax and the eye were formed by hand, and steel, scantily, for it was precious, was put in the lower part, and formed the edge. Chains, and horseshoes, and nails, both for horseshoes and common use, were hammered out of more slender bars, known as horseshoe and nail-rod iron. So was cutlery, which was even then made at the common smith shop. All these things were made by the most laborious and painstaking toil,

by torch-light. It
and steer, the oar
made of a log,
ered for speed and
generally made
gunner, were
the stern. They
feed on grass
flies and bit
hunter seen
towards it
canoe, giving
so dazes
the stranger
it with
canoe he
and down
way.
the stranger
almost
twelve
breast.

1

into

pl

it

b

w

s

c

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

but it may be well questioned whether there has been any improvement in decorating the "form divine" of woman in the last fifty years.

I am not trying to bring these recollections down to a later date than 1826, when my father removed from the prairie to Stony creek, where he spent his late days, and is buried. What I remember since that, and especially since my manhood, "is neither here nor there" to anybody. At the period I am speaking of, society was in its rudest form of intelligent civilization. The ax, and the plow, and the rifle, and the fishing tackle, of whatever form, together with the ruder branches of mechanic arts, were the mainstay of the family in the hands of the men of that day. And the loom and the spinning-wheel, large and small, and the needle, and above all, the kitchen, were the allotment, in the duties of life, to woman. Literature, however, was not neglected, as most of the families came stored with the best thoughts of that time, in books and pamphlets.

I would like to describe the primitive houses, and house furniture of that age, but I have already taken too much time and need pursue the subject no further. What the privations and sufferings of these men and women procured, we enjoy the fruits of now. The reflection to be deduced from these facts is, that as all excellence is the product of suffering in some form—as it purifies and ennobles, and strengthens—so we who are the inheritors of this suffering ought to show an advance in every beneficial progress of life which has been made since then, and I think we do.

SOME PIONEER FRAGMENTS.

BY BENJAMIN S. PARKER.

[These "Fragments" are arranged from an unpublished manuscript of the late Benjamin S. Parker which belonged to a series of papers by Mr. Parker that ran through Vol. III of the magazine.—EDITOR.]

OLD-TIME FARMING MACHINERY.

THE first threshing machine that made its appearance in the backwoods of Henry county was a crude, heavy affair of wood, with wooden cylinders and concave set with irregular rows of iron spikes, and the gearing a rough combination of wooden wheels and iron cogs. It did not separate the wheat from the chaff, and these were shaken from the straw with wooden forks or rakes. It required half a dozen good horses attached to the levers to furnish enough power to run the apparatus, and its threshing capacity was thirty to sixty bushels a day.

The next thresher that I remember was a traveling one operated by cog wheels attached to the hubs of the wagon upon which it was hauled about. This machine was partially successful in cleaning the wheat, but scattered the straw and chaff and probably fifteen to twenty per cent. of the grain about the fields or along the roads. A great exhibition for the country folks it was when one of these threshers, drawn by six stout horses driven by a rollicking jehu and fed by an expert with bundles thrown from a wagon driven alongside, came noisily down the road on a display trip, scattering straw and chaff to the disgust of wayfarers and the delight of those onlookers who did not suffer.*

These clumsy devices did not, perhaps, greatly lessen the toil of the farmer, but they were of moment as ushering in the new era of labor-saving machinery that was destined to revolutionize agriculture. They were certainly a notable departure from the primitive reap hook, sickle and flail, and from the old method of separating the grain from the chaff by pouring it all together from an elevation while two persons fanned it in its descent by

*This threshing in transit, the reasons for and practicability of it, are not clear to us. If any of our older readers remember the machine, we would be glad to have a fuller description.—EDITOR.

a skillful waving of a sheet. When this latter process was superseded by the improved fanning mill it was hailed as a great innovation and in short order a familiar figure on the country roads was the fanning mill peddler with his gorgeous red wheat cleaners. With these improvements the statisticians began to figure on great profits for those who raised wheat, and their optimistic forecasts have been justified.

GYPSY AND NEGRO FORTUNE-TELLERS— SUPERSTITIONS.

In the palmy days of the old National road, when the long procession of travelers by wagon was moving westward, an element of the panorama to impress itself on a boy's memory was that of the Gypsy fortune-tellers, then as now true Ishmaelites, picturesque in their vagabondage. Their camps along the road or by some little stream near the towns was a familiar sight, and their begging, horse-swapping and occult arts were freely practiced with both citizens and travelers. The fortune-teller had a wider field to work in then than now, for there was vastly more credulity, not only among the poor and ignorant but among the classes that are now supposed to be superior to it. Gross superstitions prevailed, and the mysteries of coffee grounds, palmistry, astrology and all the rest found ready victims willing to part with their coins. Women especially were patrons of the dark-skinned seeress, and she made a specialty of love, marriage and domestic troubles. Yet things were not altogether easy for our semi-barbarous vagrant, for the owners of chicken roosts, cornfields and potato patches harbored toward him a deep-seated prejudice, while his reputation as a child-stealer made him at times uncomfortably unpopular.

In the matter of superstitions the beliefs of the negroes were particularly primitive. Among them witchcraft and voodooism had many adherents. If a horse tangled its mane and twisted it into loops by rubbing in the stall it was thought to have been ridden by witches who had made the mane into stirrups. Eggs that failed to hatch, cream that would not churn, children that suffered from fits, and similar things out of the normal were

SOME PIONEER FRAGMENTS

BY BENJAMIN S. PARKER

[These "Fragments" are arranged from the late Benjamin S. Parker which belonged to the Parker that ran through Vol. III of the

OLD-TIME FARMING

THE first threshing machine was made in the backwoods of Henry County, wood, with wooden cylinder and iron spikes, and the gear wheels and iron cogs. It threshed chaff, and these were stored in or rakes. It required several levers to furnish enough threshing capacity with

The next threshing machine was made by cog wheels and it was hauled about the farm cleaning the wheat. It was usually fifteen to twenty feet long along the roads. When one of the men was on a rollicking job, he would drive a wagon drive the play trip, scare the wheat and the deli

These children of the farm were the era of labor in agriculture primitive separation from an

*This is the only one of the collection.—Ed.

... women,
... spells
... were
... of some
... "reaches," a
... teller was
... two ladies
... this he was
... dances of
... and more
... supernatural
... himself one dark
... with fiery eyes,

... and two newspaper
... News in 1907.

... inch boards had
... sawmill, a walnut
... it had been driven
... reached the heart of
... been driven probably
... was a coil of black

... history of the log, but

... the opinion that the coil
... with a prevalent custom
... that when a man and
... instead of separating, as in
... of hair from the head of
... tree and the locks of
... walnut pin. After this it was
... ever after.

... While Omer Lynch and
... were in the woods felling
... oak tree and found in the

body evidences of an auger-hole. On close examination trimmings of finger nails and a lock of hair were found to have been plugged up in the hole; a tight-fitting plug preserving the collection from the elements. The plug evidently had been there for many years, as several inches of new timber had formed over it. An old citizen says that in the early days it was a common belief that if a person had asthma, and he would take a lock of his hair and the trimming of his nails and put them in a hole bored in a green tree, at a height equal to his own height, the disease would be cured.

OLD FERRY RATES.

THE following ferry rates, taken from the Marion County Commissioners' records for 1822, applied to the ferry across White river at Indianapolis. This ferry, which was in use until the building of the National road bridge in the early thirties, was just below the present Washington street bridge:

	Cents.
For each wagon and four horses or oxen.....	62½
Each wagon and two horses or oxen.....	37½
Each small wagon and one horse or ox.....	31¼
Each extra horse or ox.....	12½
Each head of neat cattle	3
Each head of swine	2
Each head of sheep	2
Each footman	6¼

INDIANAPOLIS.

FRANKLIN C. LUTMAN.

INDIANAPOLIS, with its long and intimate connection with the history of the United States, has collected into several volumes a mass of information more than touches that element of the city's life. Included in this information is a long list of names, some of which at one time or another attached to the city's history. Illustrative of that strange and curious life which the facile American is so prolific in producing, the names were much more numerous in the early days than they are now, indicating the moral decay of the city. It may be said to have taken place in our history, and that Indianapolis is to-day, for a city of its size, in a very bad condition. Whatever vice and corruption there is, has a show of hiding its head and not showing its tail. The city has respectable quarters; but it is only in the most respectable quarters that a quarter of a century ago, the city could be found in the very heart of the city. Wright's list shows that these were the names of the city that had long afflicted the town. The names of the city, well named Ishmael, and an influx of the city, the people became bound together not only by intermarriages, formed at an early date, but by the city, which could not be soon eliminated, and the city, for the most part, a reflection of that

The city of Indianapolis was distinguished from the city of Indianapolis, the city being the dividing line, and the city of Indianapolis was pretty well supplied with gro-
cery stores. East of East street and south of the city of Indianapolis, which was largely by Irish, was known as "Irish Hill," which was notorious by the troublesome and bellicose city of Indianapolis. "Vinegar Hill," bounded by South, city of Indianapolis, got its acidulous sobriquet from the city of Indianapolis residents to advertise one another's

shortcomings, this abnormal propensity being so strong, it is said, that they even promoted the church militant by praying offensively, each against her sisters, at the prayer meetings. "Vinegar Slip," origin of name unknown, was the south end of Mississippi street, near the rolling mills, and was known to the police as a hiding place for criminals. The strip of ownerless ground along the river back of the Greenlawn Cemetery, which was long used as a public dumping ground, and where people of the poorest class "squatted," patching together grotesque shanties out of old boards, scraps of tin and what not, was christened "Dump-town."

"Dogtown," near the stockyards, was so called from the vast number of dogs that were kept there as a guard against the tramps who infested the place. "Poverty Flats" was between Mississippi street and the river, extending from the Union tracks to Morris street. "Over the Rhine" was over the river from Greenlawn Cemetery. Several tenement houses on West street near Georgia were known as "Holy Row;" "The Bowery" was Pearl street east of Alabama, and "Cary's Corner" was a house on Delaware street where Mozart Hall now stands, which half a century or more ago was an abiding place for emigrants and other people of the poorest class. "Happy Hollow" was Helen street, near Kingan's porkhouse, and Virginia avenue was "Lovely Lane," so named thirty years ago by the colored people, who built upon it a meeting house which was labeled "Lovely Lane M. E. Church." The unconscious irony in this naming will be obvious to any one who remembers the horrible depths of muck and batter that pre-eminently distinguished Virginia avenue before it was asphalted.

Along Washington street were "Barbers' Row," near Blackford; Steven's "Colonnade," "Stringtown," across the White river bridge, so called because of the way the houses strung out on both sides of the way, and "Slabtown," west of Mt. Jackson. "Greasy Row" was the square opposite the courthouse.

A particularly unsavory part of town was a strip of territory lying along or contiguous to the canal. The "Yellow Bridge," originally painted that color is to the present day regarded as the

OLD-TIME SLUMS OF INDIANAPOLIS.

BY GEORGE S. COTTMAN.

MR. J. F. WRIGHT, whose long and intimate connection with the charity work of Indianapolis made him familiar with the "submerged tenth" of the city, has collected into several manuscript books a fund of curious lore that touches that eleventh of the city's population. Included in this information is a list of slum names that have at one time or another attached to various buildings and localities, illustrative of that strange and oftentimes happy slang of which the facile American is so fond. One notable fact is that such names were much more numerous here at an earlier day than they are now, indicating a lack of sanitation which may fairly be said to have taken place in the community. It is said that Indianapolis is to-day, for its size, exceptionally free from slum conditions. What the city flourishes here makes at least a show of hiding its past. It is flourishing itself in the more respectable quarters; but it is a fact of recent years that this boast could be made. A century ago open dives could be found in the very heart of the business district, and Mr. Wright's list shows that the city was not just but the overflow of a corruption that had long afflicted it. A notorious wandering family, well named Ishmael, of kindred spirits who speedily became bound together by common sympathies but by intermarriages, few of which then day the germs of a social disease not to be soon eradicated. These slang names are, for the most part, a symptom of a social disease.

As early as 1835 the "South Side" was distinguished from the "North Side," Washington street being the dividing line. This south half of the town was pretty well covered by a number of grotesquely-dubbed localities. East of East street, near the Panhandle railroad, peopled largely by Irish, was "Vinegar Hill," and was made notorious by the trouble and poverty of the residents there. "Vinegar Hill" was near the School and Huron streets, got its acidulous name from the disposition of its feminine residents to

on houses
 and cases
 newspaper
 on criminals,
 constables is
 belongs to this
 years ago occu-
 east to the Cen-
 the National road.
 located there, and
 rs, a hard set, many
 to themselves and as
 it were—except in the
 tameable red man, they
 the government agent—
 Their little kingdom was
 derable courage in an offi-
 m. One man kept no less
 g brutes, and no one knows
 A case that came into court
 these people. A man, being
 night picked it up by the ankle
 s, breaking its arm. The mother
 said to return to the house, sought
 se to a calf lying in some straw.
 came out and got the little outcast
 ologetically in court, "he hated to
 take it in."

a social life all their own, and Mr.
 eal Brickville dandy as a compound of
 blue and yellow stripes in his trousers,
 d with bright hued suspenders, and a
 cowhide boots upon his feet and a broad-
 firmounting all.

e removal and dispersion of the brickyards,
 ed to exist as a "center of population," and
 who are now familiar with that ground know
 shed race that once flourished there.

PROFESSOR LARRABEE AND "ROSABOWER."

[The following account of Professor Larrabee, a once well-known educator of Indiana, and the author of a now-forgotten book called "Rosabower," is of special interest because written by Professor Larrabee's son. It originally appeared as a communication to The Indianapolis News.—EDITOR.]

PROFESSOR LARRABEE went to Greencastle in the spring of 1841. The town was then in an extremely rough condition. There were no streets, but the horse paths and wagon tracks wandered about in the lanes marked out for them wherever there seemed to be the least depth of mud, and the pigs and cows disputed for occupancy with human intruders; no sidewalks except here and there a foot-log laid across a runlet, or a fence rail that some one had thrown down into the mud. The college stood on a ridge between two deep ravines, on a sort of terrace of yellow clay, with no grass or trees around it.

Very few of the people had found time to attend to the high culture, and manifestations of taste were rare. As a rule, little attention was paid to the decoration of yards, and it was something if they were kept simply neat. A brilliant exception was the beautiful flower garden of Eliza Detrick, on the hill beyond the public spring, and back of General Standiford's house, which stood where Captain Thornburgh afterward built his mansion now occupied by Mr. Renick. There were other women who had a taste for flowers, as we found out later; among them, Mrs. Jennings, wife of "Squire" John S. Jennings. Professor Larrabee had taken with him a selection of the choice flowers and seeds of the day, and some of the people wondered what they were good for, seeming unable to understand how a man should be able to raise anything he could not eat or feed or make something of. They soon took a hint, however, from the newcomer's example, and in a year or two the effects of his zeal in tree and shrub planting and the decoration of grounds could be observed all over the place. This was, I believe, the beginning of the development of taste in the community, which, going on continually a

and was
 At last,
 Harrison,
 as board-
 , gained a
 parts of the
 last clause
 says to travel
 after this Ft.
 the education of
 or development.
 Jeremiah Ting-
 erent teachers, all
 the university, and
 d in Greencastle.
 my old friends said
 ool ought to be writ-
 gh I have material of
 er features of my fath-
 just now trying to make
 about this, and my own
 scanty and indefinite. I
 old pupils who may agree
 old furnish what they can
 eparing such a history. If
 they may have to make on
 nue, Plainfield, N. J., I shall

W. H. LARRABEE.

PUPILS PAST AND PRESENT—A COMPARATIVE STUDY.

[The following interesting and informative study by Mr. V. W. B. Hedgepeth was originally published in *The Indianapolis News* five or six years since, we judge, though the exact date is lost.—EDITOR.]

BY A very opportune find by Principal Riley, of Springfield, Mass., the most satisfactory comparison of the school methods of our grandfathers' time and of our own was recently made possible. While rummaging in the garret of an old school building complete sets of examination papers, together with the answers and markings, all bearing the date of October, 1846, were found and are to-day in a bound volume in the office of the superintendent.

By submitting these questions to pupils of the same age and comparing results the school authorities in Springfield were enabled to arrive at some comparison as to the progress or retrogression of the school system, in Springfield, at least.

Originally the questions were given to pupils of the ninth grade, which would correspond with the freshman class of our own high school. In order to make the test absolutely fair, they should have been submitted to the high school rather than the eighth grade.

The writer often has been called on to dispose of the charge that, in general, our grandfathers, as children, were better spellers and better arithmeticians than the children of our own generation. At their best, heretofore, the champions of the old and the new have not been able to find any fixed basis for sound argument, but have proceeded from their own conclusions, which are often colored by personal prejudice.

December 20 the questions were taken verbatim from the list of 1846 and submitted to the pupils of our eighth grade, both eight B's and eighth A's. The time consumed in the arithmetic examination was, approximately, forty minutes, and in spelling about twenty minutes. The questions were given without any preparation whatever on the part of the children, without any previous notice to teacher or pupil, and without any intimation

as to why the examination was called or any information as to the source of the questions.

The following were the questions in arithmetic:

1. Add together the following numbers: Three thousand and nine, twenty-nine, one, three hundred and one, sixty-one, sixteen, seven hundred two, nine thousand, nineteen and a half, one and a half.
2. Multiply 10,008 by 8,009.
3. In a town five miles wide and six miles long, how many acres?
4. How many steps of two and a half feet each will a person take in walking one mile?
5. What is one-third of $175\frac{1}{2}$?
6. A boy bought three dozen of oranges for $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents and sold them for $1\frac{1}{2}$ cents apiece; what would he have gained if he had sold them for $2\frac{1}{2}$ cents apiece?
7. There is a certain number, one-third of which exceeds one-fourth of it by two; what is the number?
8. What is the simple interest of \$1,200 for 12 years, 11 months and 29 days at 6 per cent.?

In 1846 the average per cent. of correct answers was 29.4. In Springfield, in 1905, the average per cent. of correct answers in this same examination was 65.5, and in Goshen the average of correct answers reached the remarkably high grade of 87.8 per cent.

Following is the list of words to be spelled:

Accidental.	Eccentric.	Hysterics.
Accessible.	Evanescant.	Imbecility.
Baptism.	Fierceness.	Inconceivable.
Chirography.	Feignedly.	Inconvenience.
Characteristic.	Ghastliness.	Inefficient.
Deceitfully.	Gnawed.	Irresistible.
Descendant.	Heiress.	

It will be noticed that their array is rather imposing and would be formidable even to the reader.

The average per cent. of correct answers in both subjects was:

1846—Springfield, arithmetic, 29.4; spelling, 40.6. 1905—Springfield, arithmetic, 65.5; spelling, 51.2. 1905—Goshen, arithmetic, 87.8; spelling, 46.2.

In 1846 the Springfield school year consisted of forty-four weeks of actual school work, each school day containing six hours. In 1905 in Springfield the year consisted of forty weeks of five hours each day. In other words, in 1846 the schools were in session about 1,340 hours; in 1905 the schools were in session about 1,000 hours. In 1846 the schools were among the best, as they had been the first to have a regularly appointed superintendent, they were entirely without any foreign, non-English-speaking element, had been highly complimented by Horace Mann and were under excellent supervision.

Their course of study was definite, and consisted daily of reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and spelling. Spelling especially was strongly emphasized, as the following extracts from the course of study at that time show:

"Accuracy in spelling and excellence in reading are deemed of the first importance.

"Ability to spell correctly is deemed highly important, as lying at the foundation of all requirements, without which no person can be accurate or intelligible as a scholar, or ever safe from exposure to great mortification in after life."

At the present time in Goshen the school year consists of thirty-six weeks of five hours a day, making the year contain 900 school hours. In both cities the children are supposed to enter the grades at six years and the high school at fourteen years of age. In reality the children who took the examination in 1846 had been in school correspondingly three years longer than their Springfield grandchildren in 1905, and more than four years longer than the Goshen children who wrote this examination.

Nevertheless the pupils of 1905 reached a much higher per cent. of effectiveness than their grandfathers of 1846. This is shown not only in the total of correct answers, but in reduced differences. For example, in 1846—

"More than one-fourth of the examples were passed over as too difficult to attack, and the incorrect answers were so far from

the mark as to overwhelm one with the conviction that the children were entirely lacking in power to mentally approximate the results. Answers to the fifth example varied from $5\frac{1}{3}$ to 6,312. Below are some of the incorrect answers to the problem in simple interest—a problem which was worked correctly by only thirteen pupils. Dollar signs, decimal points and commas are the pupils', the first two conspicuous chiefly by their absence:

"\$87.58.00; \$93.58; \$114.00; \$179.80; 907.92; \$937.80; \$9328.00; 93.28; 96.86; 115.08; 2.15.80; 449.50000; 475.00; 638.00; 932.200; 1860.58; 93.580; 491040; 892800; 31966 $\frac{2}{3}$; 19080000; 110; 88.05; 4593600; 5587200; 770017400; 11038980000; $72\frac{1}{2}$.

"Less than one-half of the class got the correct answer to the first example; fifty had the second correct; only eleven secured the desired result in the fourth, and seven—all boys—obtained the mastery in the fifth. Of twenty-nine girls, not one had the right answer to the fourth or sixth, and only three worked the interest problem to a successful conclusion. The girls averaged 9 per cent. on the test."

In Goshen only five pupils missed solving the first example correctly. The fifth was solved by all but two—both boys—who gave as their answers 351 and $526\frac{1}{2}$, respectively. These appear rather large numbers to be one-third of $175\frac{1}{2}$. With reference to the interest problems eight pupils omitted it altogether and seven solved it incorrectly, all the rest of the class having presented a correct solution. The seven incorrect solutions were:

\$25991.80, \$3218.00, \$896.80, \$887.80, \$467.90, \$978.00, \$869.80.

Out of a total of forty-six who made 100 in arithmetic twenty-six were boys and twenty were girls. The whole class of 101 was composed of fifty-four girls and forty-seven boys. These comparative results in arithmetic speak for themselves.

Equally interesting are the results in spelling. For instance, on the old papers the words heiress and baptism were spelled in the following ways:

heirress	airest	babtism
heirruss	airresst	babtisism
hurriess	airhess	batism
heirees	arress	batisim
heirness	arris	baptsim
heirress	aries	baptisim
heress	ariest	baptisimm
hirress	areress	baptisem
hieress	arerest	baptisom
airress	eiress	baptisum
airess		baptisemn
		baptysm
		baptisiam
		baptisiasm

Our own papers show some brilliant flashes of originality, but with some differences. In the old papers we find that thirty-one pupils out of eighty-five misspelled baptism in fifteen different ways. The word heireess was written by forty-three pupils in twenty-two different ways. In our own papers we find that thirty-one pupils out of 101 misspelled baptism in twenty different ways and nine pupils misspelled heireess, each in his own way. The list follows:

babbtizm	batistion	hirest
babtizimn	babptisim	eiress
babtismn	baptysm	hierest
babtisiom	babtism	harriss
batisim	baptizem	earess
baptisim	babtazim	hirress
baptisism	babtisum	herris
bapitisan	babtisem	airasess
baptizam	babystism	heirous
bathizthm		

Notwithstanding the fearful and wonderful ways in which our children managed to misspell baptism, we have the satisfaction of knowing that with approximately four years' less schooling

they raised the total percentage of correct answers from 40.6 to 46.2.

When we consider that originally the questions were set for pupils who heard English in all their homes, who attended school one-third longer each year than now, who had fewer studies and hence more time for each, who had been during the five preceding years under able principals, were in a school in which the younger and backward pupils had been taken out nearly two years before, and who were of an average age with our present high school freshmen, the results of the examinations in 1905 present to the thoughtful critic a number of very plain facts. The results establish the superiority of the modern schools in spelling and arithmetic. If the test had been set for pupils in Springfield alone this conclusion might be questioned, but it would be difficult to prove the incorrectness of it since the pupils of two representative schools so far apart as Springfield and Goshen show uniformly greater grasp and increased power.

Nor is it difficult to explain the reasons for the superiority of the modern school. In 1846 eleven different books, excluding geography, history and physiology, were read below the high school. To-day our children read from seventy to eighty, in covering the same course. Our school libraries are filled with books that are not only informational but have their substance arranged in a manner to stimulate and arouse the interest. These books cover a vast range of subjects, and in their reading the child acquires unconsciously a large vocabulary, an increase of power over the spelling of words, larger opportunities and is broadened in his sphere of usefulness.

There can be little question that the school to-day is vastly superior in efficiency to the school of our grandfathers' time, and in my own mind there is equally little question as to the fact that in like manner will the schools of our grandchildren be superior to our own.

V. W. B. HEDGEPETH.

Trigonometry and Surveying, Goshen High School, Goshen, Ind.

heirress	airst
heirruess	airresst
hurriess	airhess
heireess	arress
heirness	arris
heiress	aries
heress	ariest
hirress	areress
hieress	arerest
airress	eirress
airess	

Our own papers show some with some differences. In the pupils out of eighty-five mi ways. The word heirress w twenty-two different ways thirty-one pupils out of 100 ent ways and nine pupils m The list follows:

babbtizm	baptizim
babtizimn	baptizim
babtismn	baptizim
babtisiom	baptizim
batisim	baptizim
baptisim	baptizim
baptisism	baptizim
bapitisan	baptizim
baptizam	baptizim
bathizthm	baptizim

Notwithstanding children managed of knowing that

That we recommend to the abolitionists throughout the United States to call a national convention of the friends of independent nominations as early as practicable, to nominate candidates for President and Vice-President for the election in 1844.

"That we recommend to abolitionists in this State to make independent nominations for executive, legislative and judicial offices, and to withhold their suffrages from all candidates who do not make a public avowal of their intentions to advocate a system of protection for the liberties and rights of all men.

"That five delegates be now appointed to attend a state convention to promote independent political action, to be convened at the time and place of holding the next annual meeting of the State Anti-Slavery Society; and the several district conventions are hereby invited to choose a like number of delegates to said convention."

The delegates were Daniel Worth, Asa Bales, Josiah Bell, Nathan Johnson and Micajah White.

The State convention called for in the resolutions was held at Newport, now Fountain City, in Wayne county, on February 8, 1841. It was organized by appointing Andrew Spillard president and John A. Moorman secretary. The question of forming an Abolition party was discussed throughout two sessions and finally resulted in a call for a national convention to nominate candidates for President and Vice-President, "who will not basely renounce the fundamental principles of righteous government to secure slave-holding popularity."

Obedient to the call of this convention a State political party was formed in opposition to slavery. Under different names and at different times the new party met in conventions and went before the people for their suffrages. Finally, in 1860, under the name of Republican, the party was elected to power and Abraham Lincoln was placed in the presidential chair to enforce the principles struggled for by the early settlers in Wayne county.

Touching the question of the Republican party and its beginning an editorial writer on the paper that published the communication has this to say:

A correspondent in a communication printed yesterday presented some interesting facts relative to the early anti-slavery and abolition movement in Wayne county. His statements were correct in the main, especially in praising the high stand against slavery by the early settlers of Wayne county. But there are historical details that do not support the claim for Indiana as the birthplace of the Republican party. Indiana joined the Republican procession soon after the organization of the party and was the home of many men who early espoused the party's principles, but it was not the party's birthplace. If that event can be definitely localized the honor belongs to Michigan. George W. Julian, a native and long-time citizen of Wayne county and anti-slavery candidate for Vice-President in 1852, in an account of "the first Republican national convention," says:

"The Whig party had received its death blow in the presidential campaign of 1852, but it still had a lingering and fragmentary existence. In Michigan its members had united with the Free Soilers and bolting Democrats in State convention as early as July 6, 1854, in forming a Republican party and giving it that name, and this action was followed soon after by like movements in Wisconsin and Vermont. In Indiana a combination was formed consisting of conservative Whigs, Anti-Nebraska Democrats, Know Nothings and Free Soilers. It called itself the People's party and for three years in succession, beginning in 1854, it disowned the name Republican."

In another place Mr. Julian says: "The honor of taking the first step in the formation of the Republican party belongs to Michigan." That is undoubtedly true, at least as far as the West is concerned. When Oliver P. Morton, originally a Democrat, left that party in 1854 and joined the party of which he was afterward to become the leader, it was known in Indiana as the People's party. He ran for Governor in 1856 as the candidate of the People's party. The name Republican was not used in Indiana until at least three or four years after it had been used in some other States.

In referring to Charles Osborne, an early abolitionist in Wayne county, our correspondent says his father was one of the

organizers of the first manumission society in the United States, "formed in an obscure Tennessee settlement in 1815." Abolition societies had an earlier beginning even than that. There lies before us a book published at Philadelphia in 1795, entitled:

"Minutes of the proceedings of the second convention of delegates from the abolition societies established in different parts of the United States, assembled at Philadelphia on the 7th day of January, 1795, and continued by adjournment until the 14th day of the same month, inclusive."

This convention was attended by delegates from Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland. All the anti-slavery men of that day are deserving of credit as men of high conviction, but the record shows that the abolition society of Tennessee was antedated by many others. The anti-slavery meeting at Economy, Wayne county, in December, 1840, is correctly described by our correspondent, and was an interesting incident of that period, but it had no particular bearing on the organization of the Republican party as such fifteen years later.

WHAT BOOK-L'ARNIN' WILL DO.

THIS gem, the creation of one of our superintendents of Public Instruction, and taken from a State Manual, is not exactly in our line, but the latter part of it should be "canned" for the benefit of posterity, and we venture to use it as a space-filler:

"The danger that confronts the adolescent if he comes to this period without a body of foundation principles upon which to base his conduct and out of which to carve his future career is great, indeed, even though great care and patience have developed an automatic tendency to right conduct. Even a well-developed, well-knit soul-texture and will-plexus might be able to appreciate the rationale of its automatic tendency to right conduct when the 'storm and stress period' of life is reached."

THE OLD NATIONAL ROAD.

As Described by George Cary Eggleston.

THE plan was to make the National road a Broad one, after the manner of the Romans, whose empire-building methods the statesmen of that time had minutely studied. The roadbed was sixty-six feet wide. The gradients were so low that a pair of horses might haul a very heavy load over them without difficulty. Every creek was well bridged, and every brook culverted, while the surface of the road was made smooth with broken and pulverized stone.

This was in Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia. When the National road had crossed the Ohio and entered the wilderness, a far less costly system of construction was adopted.

The road from Cumberland to Wheeling had cost six thousand dollars a mile, without counting the cost of bridges, from the Ohio forward into the West, about three thousand dollars a mile—and much less as the road advanced—sufficed.

On the eastern division the road was paved six inches deep in broken stone; every little brook was bridged by a stone culvert, and every mile of the road was drained by two deep ditches, one on each side of it. West of the Ohio the only work done was to clear away the timber, grub up the stumps and dig ditches. There was no thought of a stone coating to the roadway, and no thought of anything else except to open a track over which wagons might be hauled through the mud.

Here and there in creek bottom lands the road was corduroyed. That is to say, timbers were laid upon its surface to keep the wagons from sinking hopelessly into the soil.

In this way, year by year the National road was extended westward, and as it was extended, the travel over it increased.

From Wheeling, in Virginia, it stretched in very nearly straight line westward, through Columbus, Ohio, Indianapolis and Terre Haute, Indiana, to Vandalia, then the capital of Illinois.

A QUESTION OF HISTORICAL ACCURACY.

MR. DUNN'S attack in the September number of this magazine upon the accuracy of a paragraph in my article on "The Development of State Constitutions" in the June number, seems to call for a defense from me. Much of Mr. Dunn's article is a general argument for the new proposed constitution. Into this, though differing with him on some points, I do not care to enter, but will confine myself to the exceptions he takes to my statements.

The first of these refers to my characterizing the method pursued in drafting and submitting the proposed constitution to the people as a "revolutionary scheme." This he says is "mere unfounded epithet, and not an impartial historical statement." The scheme is, or rather was, revolutionary because it involved the reversal of the best and the strongest tendencies in our constitutional history, both State and national; namely, the regarding of constitution making as a peculiar and most important function of the body politic, to be separated so far as possible from temporary party politics, and to be intrusted to the ablest possible body of men assembled for the exclusive purpose of creating the fundamental law. The constitutional convention, more than almost any other political institution, has commended itself for its representative character and for the ability enlisted in it. One proof of the consistent development of this institution will suffice. In eleven of the thirteen original States, the first State constitution was drawn up by the legislature, but so strongly has the current run toward the use of the constitutional convention, that since the Civil War out of scores of constitutions adopted and a larger number proposed, Mr. Dunn is able to cite only three exceptions, and those only partially such, to the practice of calling conventions to frame State constitutions. Starting in the time of the national constitutional convention at Philadelphia in 1787, the practice has become practically universal. The attempt to dispense with the constitutional convention by proposing a constitution through the legislature, a method

practically abandoned throughout the United States and never used in Indiana, is certainly, as far as it goes, "revolutionary." It is all the more justly characterized as such in that this particular legislature was elected with no thought in the mind of the voters that it would propose a new constitution.

As to my statement that the bill submitting the proposed constitution to the people provides means of counting the Democratic party vote as a vote for the constitution. Mr. Dunn's claim that it involves "the adoption of a principle of vast importance" in no way refutes the plain fact that in this particular instance the intention was to have the Democratic party endorse the measure and have straight Democratic votes counted as votes for it. He surely can not think that the scheme was launched with the vague idea that possibly the Republican and other organizations would officially declare for its adoption. I neither asserted nor denied the wisdom of the general policy of making constitutions and constitutional amendments party measures. I merely summarized the situation as it was. The following assertion of Mr. Dunn, and his qualification of the exception he admits must be taken as evidence of his enthusiasm rather than as a test of his historical accuracy: "It is safe to say that by the time it (the proposed constitution) is voted on, it will have received fuller consideration than any constitution ever voted on in America with possibly the exception of the constitution of the United States."

The legislative power of initiative which Mr. Dunn states I deny, I denied only with reference to the Indiana legislature framing a new constitution and submitting it to the people. The argument for this position is too long to give here in full, but it may be based upon the theory of the legislature embodied in our constitution, and on its detailed description of the function of the legislature in proposing amendments, without mention of any power to propose a new constitution. The judicial decision which Mr. Dunn cites deals with legislation and government under the constitution, not to the formulation of a new constitution. That the legislature disregarded provisions in the constitution of 1816 concerning revision, is not proof that it "has the power to submit

to a vote of the people any question of fundamental law, if it be not expressly prohibited by the constitution." If it proves anything, it proves too much, namely the right of the legislature to submit any question even if it be expressly prohibited by the constitution. However, Mr. Dunn's statement that "no vote of the people on the question of calling a convention was taken in 1828 or in 1840" seems open to question, though I have not had time to look it up at first hand. Mr. W. W. Thornton, in his authoritative article on *The Laws of Indiana*, in this quarterly, Vol. I, p. 27, gives the number of votes cast both in 1828 and in 1840, and speaks of the question being submitted the "fourth time" in 1849.

Mr. Dunn also takes exception to my saying that precedents are against the method used to get the proposed constitution into being and before the people. In doing so he rejects the two occasions on which Indiana adopted constitutions on the ground that the conditions then were different, inasmuch as our present constitution was not in force then. This refusal to accept as precedents the only direct examples we have for the process of constitution making in this State is a good deal like saying that a change of clothing destroys a man's past. As far as Indiana is concerned, precedents call for a constitutional convention, because in the formation of both our constitutions the constitutional convention was one of the most essential elements in the whole process.

In saying that the governor might as well dispense with the legislature in this process, as the legislature eliminates the convention, I was only emphasizing the above fact, and did not seriously propose, as Mr. Dunn seems to think, that the governor assume this power. He is correct in stating that "there cannot be shown, in all the history of Great Britain, or of the United States, a solitary case where an executive undertook to submit a constitution to the people." The nearest to it that I know of is the present case in question in Indiana, where Mr. Dunn himself really ascribes the proposed constitution not to the legislature, but to the governor: "I feel at liberty to say that to Governor Marshall the purification of the suffrage is the chief feature of

the proposed constitution, and I believe that future generations will be grateful for his effort to remove the existing evil."

My statement that the present constitution "makes no provision for the calling of another constitutional convention, nor does it make any mention of the possibility of a new constitution," is in part admitted by Mr. Dunn and in part denied. I based it on the text of the constitution as interpreted by the discussion in the convention of 1850. Most of the speakers there carefully distinguished between amendments, which they provided for, and the formation of a new constitution to supersede theirs, which they disliked even to consider. To devise power for the legislature to propose a new constitution from the grant of "legislative authority" and the phrase "the people have, at all times, an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government," is in this instance stretching the theory of implied powers too far.

Mr. Dunn further quotes my statement, "If on the other hand, the new constitution be, as is claimed by the opposition, not in fact a new constitution, but a series of amendments to the old, the whole proceeding is plainly unconstitutional," and continues, "This claim is a mere verbal quibble." I understand him to object here not to my statement of the case, but only to the "claim" advanced by the opponents of the constitution who took the matter into court. As my purpose is to defend my historical accuracy and not to argue against the proposed constitution in general, this does not call for discussion in this place.

C. B. COLEMAN.

A FEARFUL AND WONDERFUL ANIMAL.

THE following, taken verbatim from an old copy of the Kentucky Gazette, needs no comment:

WILD MAN OF THE WOODS.

Five or six days since my business called me to Danville, and thence to Harrodsburgh. Whilst descending the cliff on the north side of the Kentucky river, I very unexpectedly encountered a being whose strangeness of visage inspired me with the most horrid sensations. When I first saw him he was lying upon the ground, his tail tied to the limb of a tree about twenty yards distant. I would judge it (the tail) to be thirty yards in length and about the size of a bed-cord. The tramping of my horse's feet started him, and he bounded to the tree, climbing up by his tail which, as before stated, was tied to a limb. Recovering somewhat from my confusion, I advanced nearer the tree, where I minutely surveyed his whole appearance. His head was of the usual dimensions, and his hair was long and flowing, reaching nearly to his waist. His eye (he had but one, in the center of his forehead) was almost white, and near the size of a silver dollar. His body was covered with hair and feathers and his feet resembled those of the bear. He skipped with the greatest facility from limb to limb, and muttered some unintelligible words in a harsh tone. Whilst he was intently gazing at me I rode round the tree about four times, his head turning each time with me. When I stopped his head was still for a moment, when it wheeled with the velocity of a top until it resumed its former position. Seeing him about to descend by means of his tail, I put spurs to my horse and reached the ferry greatly terrified and nearly out of breath.

The above statement is sent you at the request of my neighbors, who will certify to my good character, having resided among them for nineteen years.

PATRICK C. FLOURNAY.

Jessamine County, Ky., January 3, 1831.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
GEORGE S. COTTMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

With the present number the undersigned again assumes, at least for a time, the editorial charge of this magazine. Professor C. B. Coleman, who for the last four years has faithfully performed this gratuitous service, is now away on a leave of absence from Butler College, Indianapolis, where he holds the chair of history, and is pursuing his studies in American history at Columbia University. In taking over Professor Coleman's task a certain unpreparedness on the part of the present writer has not only caused delay, but has made impossible as much variety as the magazine should present. It has been necessary to depend over-much, perhaps, on reprints, but if now or in future numbers reprints are freely used, the endeavor will be made to seek out matter that is valuable and so inaccessible as to be well worth republishing.

GEORGE S. COTTMAN.

A GEORGE ROGERS CLARK DOCUMENT.

Mr. John Owens, of Charlestown, Ind., sends us a surveying document of 1786, the interest of which is enhanced by the signature of George Rogers Clark as party to the transfer of 500 acres in Clark county to John Holker. The price received for this land is not shown. A feature of the document is a rude diagram or approximate square, the four corners of which are designated as K T, K U, L U and L T. The survey reads:

"Surveyed for George Rogers Clark, 500 acres of land in the Illinois Grant No. 229, being part of his claim allowed by the Board of Commrs. Beginning at K T, a beech, the west corner

of ano[ther] survey of said Clark's No. 212, running thence with a line of said other survey No. 50 E. 266 $\frac{2}{3}$ poles, crossing two branches, waters of 14 Mile creek, to K U, a beech; thence with a line of Henry Floyd's survey No. 230 N. 40 W. 300 poles, crossing a branch, to L U, a poplar; thence S. 50 W. 266 $\frac{2}{3}$ poles to L T, an elm; thence with a line of Richard McCarty's survey No. 228 S. 40 E. 300 poles, crossing a branch, to the beginning.

"EDM'ND ROGERS,, Asst. S.

"W. CLARKE, P. S.

"Recorded & Exd. 1st March, 1786."

On the reverse side of the sheet is written:

"I do hereby assign all my Rights and Interest to and in the within mentioned Lands to John Holker, his heirs & assigns, and desire that a Deed may be issued for them in his name.

"G. R. CLARK.

"Test: BUCKNER T. THURSTON."

AN EARLY GREENCASTLE NEWSPAPER.

A copy of The Western Ploughboy that has come into our possession is of interest owing to its rarity. The Ploughboy, edited by G. W. Osborn, was published in Greencastle, Indiana, and this copy bears the date of June 23, 1836, it being Vol. II, No. 36. It has the customary four-page form and is printed on a 22 x 32 sheet. As is usual with the early papers, there is very little in the way of local news, the chief item being a smallpox scare of sufficient moment to cause a public meeting and the creation of a board of health. This board had for its members Doctors A. C. Stevenson, S. J. Scott, William E. Talbott and T. W. Cowgill, together with John Thornburg, Silas Jones, John Standiford, and John W. Osborn. It was requested of it to "enjoin upon our fellow-citizens generally the necessity of vaccination." Names of other local citizens mentioned in connection with Fourth of July arrangements are: William H. Shields, F. B. Amsden, William B. Gwathmey, William M. C. Blake, J. W. Lyon, John Cowgill, Thomas Robinson, James M. Grooms, Amasa Johnson, Westley

White, Isaac Ash and L. B. Marshall. In the advertising columns we find Allison & Robinson, David Eagon, James Gore and Silas Jones & Co., merchants; Robert M. Wingate, cabinet-maker and house joiner; William H. Cooper, saddler; Taylor & Dicks, tailors; Milton F. Barlow, hatter; P. S. Wilson and John N. Hart, proprietors of the Bell Tavern; Dr. Scott, and Edwin Heath, Jacob Durham, J. H. Lucas, James Johnson, Reuben Wright, justices of the peace for Putnam county. Most of these latter officials advertise stray horses taken up, indicating the troubles of the pioneers in this regard in the days of large range and few fences.

The ubiquitous candidate is, of course, in evidence, and in a long communication James Nasler, would-be legislator, sets forth his views on the subject of internal improvement. In the internal improvement of the State Mr. Nasler sees glorious possibilities, and these as he sets them forth in detail, sound rather amusing in the light of subsequent experience. There is also an allusion to the removal of the county seat from Greencastle, showing that there had been some agitation of the question.

THE INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOLUME VIII

1912

**Published Under the Direction of
THE INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
INDIANAPOLIS
George S. Cottman, Editor**

**EDWARD J. HECKER
PRINTER
5241 EAST WASHINGTON STREET
INDIANAPOLIS**

INDEX

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOLUME VIII

Contributed articles are indicated by *italics*, authors of articles by SMALL CAPS, and books and papers referred to, by quotation marks.

	Page
American Historical Association, Meeting of.....	194
Bear Baiting, Old Hand Bill Advertising, opposite.....	51
<i>Beecher, Recollections of, MRS. JANE MERRILL KETCHAM</i>	91
<i>Bolton, Mrs. Sarah T., Poetess</i>	181
BOYER, MARGRETTE, <i>Morgan's Raid in Indiana</i>	149
Campbell, Prof. John H., and Centennial Exposition.....	35
<i>Carrington, General, Death of</i>	165
Centennial Celebrations.....	115
Centennial Exposition and Prof. John H. Campbell.....	35
<i>Centennial, The Indiana, JAMES A. WOODBURN</i>	1
<i>Christmas in Early Indianapolis, B. R. SULGROVE</i>	191
Colored Schools, Origin of, in Indianapolis.....	126
<i>Constitution of Indiana, Historical Accuracy and the Proposed, J. P. DUNN</i>	22
COTTMAN, GEORGE S., <i>The Pioneer Fourth of July</i>	65
<i>Dawson, William, Shoemaker-Astronomer</i>	29
DUNN, J. P., <i>Historical Accuracy and Proposed Constitution of Indiana</i>	22
DUNN, J. P., <i>Indiana Geographical Nomenclature</i>	109
DUNN, J. P., <i>Names of the Ohio River</i>	166
EBAREY, LOGAN, <i>Report of Mississippi Valley Historical Association</i>	83
Fort Harrison, Battle of.....	115
<i>Fourth of July, The Pioneer, GEORGE S. COTTMAN</i>	65
Gander Pulling in Indiana.....	192
<i>Godfroy, Francis, Traditional Story of</i>	37
Hand Bill, Old, Advertising Bear-Baiting, opposite.....	51
<i>Hedges, John P., Early Recollections of</i>	171
High School of Indianapolis.....	29-31, 85, 86
<i>Historical Survey, The Indiana University</i>	95
"Hoosier Village, A," by Newell Leroy Sims, reviewed.....	98
<i>Indiana Centennial, The, JAMES ALBERT WOODBURN</i>	1
<i>Indiana Geographical Nomenclature, JACOB PIATT DUNN</i>	109
Indianapolis City Library, Origin of.....	80
<i>Indianapolis, Early Times in, MRS. JULIA MERRILL MOORES</i>	132
Indianapolis High School.....	29-31, 85-86
<i>Indianapolis Map, Old</i>	147
Indianapolis, Origin of Colored Schools in.....	126
<i>Indianapolis, The Schools of, A. C. SHORTEIDGE</i>	24, 85, 122, 174

	Page
Indianapolis Training School, Origin of.....	122
Indians—A Francis Godfrey Tradition.....	37
Indians—Early "Garden Makers".....	32
Indians—Little Turtle, Tradition as to His Grave.....	35
Indians— <i>The Grave of Little Turtle</i> , J. M. STOUDEER.....	119
"Internal Improvements," by Logan Esarey, reviewed.....	194
Irvington Home Coming.....	148
KETCHAM, MRS. JANE MERRILL, <i>Recollections of Beecher</i>	91
<i>Little Cedar Baptist Church</i> , HARRY M. STOOFS.....	118
Little Turtle, Tradition as to His Grave.....	35
<i>Little Turtle, The Grave of</i> , J. M. STOUDEER.....	119
Lynx, Canada, in Indiana.....	33
Map, Old Indianapolis.....	147
<i>Maxwell, Dr. David H., Sketch of</i> , LOUISE MAXWELL.....	101
MAXWELL, LOUISE, <i>Sketch of Dr. David H. Maxwell</i>	101
Mikesell, Jacob, Revolutionary Soldier, Record of.....	145
<i>Mississippi Valley Historical Association, Meeting of</i>	83
MOORES, MRS. JULIA MERRILL, <i>Early Times in Indianapolis</i>	132
<i>Morgan's Raid in Indiana</i> , MARGRETTE BOYER.....	149
Morgan's Raid, Reminiscences of.....	161
"New History, The," by James Harvey Robinson, reviewed.....	100
Nomenclature, Indiana Geographical.....	70
<i>Nomenclature, Indiana Geographical</i> , JACOB PIATT DUNN.....	109
<i>Ohio River, Names of the</i> , J. P. DUNN.....	166
Ohio Valley Historical Association, Meeting of.....	193
"Ole Dan Tucker".....	93
<i>Railroad Charter, An Old</i> , WILBUR C. STONEX.....	51
Reviews of Books—"Beside the Old Brass Andirons," 41; "The Govern- ment of Indiana," 46; "Autobiography of Gurdon Saltonstall Hub- bard," 46; "A Hoosier Village," 98; "The New History," 100; "State Banking in Indiana," 148; "Internal Improvements in Indiana," —; "The Story of Indiana," —.	
Revolutionary Soldier—Bazaleel Maxwell.....	173
Revolutionary Soldier, Record of Jacob Mikesell.....	145
Revolutionary Soldiers, Graves of.....	15
Riley, James Whitcomb, Poem to.....	190
<i>Schools of Indianapolis</i> , A. C. SHORTRIDGE.....	24, 85, 122, 174
SHORTRIDGE, A. C., <i>Schools of Indianapolis</i>	24, 85, 122, 174
STONEX, WILBUR L., <i>An Old Railroad Charter</i>	51
STOUDEER, J. M., <i>The Grave of Little Turtle</i>	119
Strawtown Myth.....	146
SULGROVE, B. R., <i>Christmas in Early Indianapolis</i>	195
"The Story of Indiana," by Robert J. and Max Alely, reviewed.....	191
Threshing Machine, Old Time.....	42
Training School of Indianapolis, Origin of.....	122
WOODBURN, PROF. JAMES ALBERT, <i>The Indiana Centennial</i>	1
<i>Young, Calvin M., Notes from</i>	32

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VIII

JANUARY, 1912

No. 1

THE INDIANA CENTENNIAL, 1916.

BY JAMES ALBERT WOODBURN,

Professor of American History and Politics, Indiana University.

[This paper was prepared for the Indianapolis Literary Club and was read before that body January 8, 1912. It was read later before the Society of the Colonial Dames for Indiana, and before the History Club of Indiana University. It is published here in the hope of reaching the larger public that may be interested in the approaching Indiana Centennial.]

IN a little over four years Indiana will be celebrating the hundredth anniversary of her birth. The birthday of the State is December 11, 1816. It was then that Indiana passed from her territorial condition into the sisterhood of States. She became the nineteenth State of the Union, and the sixth to be admitted after the adoption of the Constitution. When Indiana comes to set her house in order for the celebration of her one hundredth natal anniversary, she will, without much doubt, have a population of three millions,—about the population of the thirteen United Colonies, when they declared that they were, “and of a right ought to be, free and independent states.” A hundred years ago, by the census of 1810, Indiana had a population of about 24,000. At the time of her admission in 1816 her population had risen, according to estimate, to 65,000, and four years later, by the census of 1820, she had a population of 147,000 souls. In another ten years that population had more than doubled. It was doubled again in another ten years, and in the two decades following 1840 the population of the State was again doubled, standing at the opening of the Civil War at 1,360,000 persons,—approximately at one half of what our population is to-day.

The coming of that population to Indiana as a part of the great

movement toward the West is one of the most significant chapters in American history. It was the upbuilding of commonwealths from the wilderness. The men who lived in Indiana for forty years prior to the Civil War witnessed a wonderful transformation. The pen of the historian has not yet adequately pictured it. It has been pictured in parts, as in Judge Howe's notable sketch of the establishment of this capital in the wilderness, and the State and local historical societies have done something to preserve the historical materials of that day. The opening pages of Mr. Holliday's "Indianapolis in the Civil War" present to us some most interesting glimpses of the primitive days of nearly one hundred years ago in Indiana, and especially of this community, when Coe and Blake and Ray and Fletcher, and others, were, in their diligent and public-spirited way, establishing the new city of Indiana, when the sale of town lots within the mile square laid off from what was called "the donation" furnished the revenue for building your Court House and the State House. Can the imagination really recall the little pioneer settlement of five hundred persons here in 1824?

It is doubtful if posterity can ever be made to visualize, or in any true sense vividly to comprehend the wondrous change that was wrought within our Hoosier habitation in that fresh and productive generation. The men living here just before the sixties whose memories easily spanned these first forty years of Statehood, found it difficult then to impress upon the rising generation the change that their eyes had witnessed and which their own hands had helped to bring to pass. They were youthful grandfathers who had hardly reached their three score years, yet their tales of the past would seem like flights of the imagination from old men who were seeing visions, did we not know how hard and recent were the facts of their pioneer life which they revealed. Nathaniel Bolton, Mr. Brown's predecessor in the State Library of sixty years ago, thought it a marvelous thing in 1853 that a man might start from Lafayette early in the morning, stop two hours for dinner at Indianapolis and still be in Cincinnati the same evening in reasonable time for supper and bed. Bolton himself, speaking at a time when he was still a young man of

forty-eight, recalled his experience of passing over the ground where Columbus, Ohio, now stands when there was but a single solitary log cabin on the banks of the Scioto at that place. The Indianapolis Gazette, of which Bolton was the early editor and publisher, brought out President Monroe's message in what was then deemed quick time; he had made an enterprising western "scoop" by bringing out the President's message in February only *two months* after it was submitted to Congress in December. That was but a few years after the cabins of Pogue and the McCormicks had been erected on Pogue's run and Fall creek. Bolton had witnessed the location of this capital city in the "New Purchase," when in 1820 Hunt, Connor, Tipton, Emerson, Durham, and others, selected the site of this primitive settlement on land so lately acquired from the Indians. That was six years before a circuit court was held in Marion county, in the days when grand juries sat on a log to hold their inquisitions; when Anderson-town, lately the seat of government of the Delaware nation, was a deserted Indian village; when the nearest post office was Connersville, sixty miles away; when William Conner, the Indian trader, four miles south of Noblesville, first learned what it meant to have a government mail brought into his neighborhood; when, as in 1822, a United States mail was first established in this settlement, and when such rapid progress followed that in a short time, as Bolton tells it, "we had a mail from the East every two weeks unless high water prevented." These things were told by a man just entering upon middle life, while looking back over a brief period of about thirty years. He spoke at a time when Indiana had risen from a newly civilized wilderness to be the fourth State in the Union, while ten years later the commonwealth was able to furnish more than 200,000 fighting men in the war for the defense of the Union. Does it not sound like a grandfather's tale of impossible or exaggerated things? Yet we know it to be only what has become commonplace narration of the growth of one of these western States. I use Bolton and his narrative of sixty years ago only as an illustration to remind us of a fading, if not a faded, past.

Within the midst of this rising tide of new and expanding life

toward the West, which seemed so recent to Bolton's eyes but is so remote to ours, came the applications of steam and electricity to modern life; and one needs but little reflection to enable him to recall the great domestic, commercial and industrial revolution wrought in the progress and life of the people by these powerful agencies. Cheap lands were bringing their thousands, but these discoveries and advances were destined to bring their tens of thousands. Our young State was then virgin soil, and while our good mother may continue for ages to come to bear children and to receive them hospitably from foreign parts to her firesides and her homes, it is quite certain that it can never happen again that her progeny will increase with such giant strides and in such proportions as was witnessed in those wonderful forty years prior to the Civil War.

The Indianians who were but little past middle age in 1860, could recall not only these strange and curious beginnings, but also the denials, the hardships and sufferings, not to say the tragedies, of life, in the pioneer Indiana settlements. Just one hundred years ago this year occurred the massacre in Pigeon Roost Settlement, not far from the early home of the Englishes in Scott county. When Bingham and Doughty of this city published John B. Dillon's well-known History of Indiana in 1859, Zebulun Collings, a survivor of the massacre, was still alive, from whose lips the historian had some account of the conditions in the country at the time of the tragedy. I cannot here recount the story of these trials. I merely refer to them to indicate by what hardships the soldiers of civilization were founding our young commonwealth, and how recent these events must have seemed to the older men when the "boys of '61" were entering upon their struggle for the Union.

It is hard for those to realize whose memories go back so easily to the days of Sumter and Shiloh that we are standing today farther removed by a lustrum of years from the beginning of that great civil conflict than were the founders of the commonwealth who sat in 1816 with Jennings, Holman, McCarty, Noble, Maxwell and others, in our first Constitutional Convention under the historic elm at Corydon. But it is so. That

stretch of years when the State was in the making seems so large a part of our State growth and life that these later years, within the memory of so many men now living, seem hardly yet to be a fit subject for the treatment of history. But we have only to think for a moment to realize that the Indiana of 1912 is as greatly different from that of 1860, as was the Indiana of Morton and Lane from that of Governor Jennings or the elder Harrison. True, our population has not increased with such proportionate strides since then; but impelled by the inventive and industrial progress of the world of which we are a part, the progress and change in Indiana within these fifty years have been more marked, more in contrast with the past, than any that men had witnessed in all the years that had gone before. This age of electricity, the growth of our cities, the trolley car and the traction lines, the telephone and the automobile—these would have been as startling anticipations to the mind and eye of Joseph A. Wright or Robert Dale Owen, as a single day's railway journey from Chicago to Cincinnati to the expectation of the men of 1816. In material wealth, in industry, in comforts and modes of living, in travel, in conveniences of life whether in city or country, in methods of business, in education, literature, or art—in everything that goes to make up civilized life, the progress of the last half century has been much more remarkable than that of the half century before. Within this period, as is obvious on a moment's reflection, are other chapters of the State's unwritten history. Put these two half centuries of the State's life together and have we not a story of a State and of a people, of their times, their customs, their homes, their activities, their progress, and their changes, well worthy of a centennial celebration?

It is not my purpose to outline this history in the least, or to eulogize it, or to attempt to portray it in any way. It is rather my purpose to make a brief plea for its recognition; to recall to mind the duty that the State owes to its history, and to suggest that those who can in any way reach the public mind should do what they can to lead the people of Indiana to lay upon the altar of the State a centennial memorial worthy of her historic past.

We respect the past of Indiana, and we should teach our chil-

dren to know and respect it. If we cannot do that, there is in store for us but little of hope for the future. It was Burke who said that the people "who never look backward to their ancestry will never look forward to their posterity." A century of Indiana will soon be told, and the State now faces the decision as to how the first hundred years of its life shall be celebrated. How can Indiana best recall to the mind of her people these hundred years? How can her people pay a proper tribute to their past? What suitable memorial can the people erect that will proclaim to the present and tell to posterity what they choose to do in honor of the State?

In the first place, let us insist that when we celebrate our centennial we shall do it in a spirit of becoming modesty. We need no national exposition with aid from the national treasury. While we may wish to welcome anybody in the wide world, especially any former child of Indiana, who may wish to come for his entertainment or edification to what we may have to offer, let us make our celebration a home affair, that is to say, a domestic and family concern. It is for Indiana that we wish to celebrate. And when we come to pay our tribute to Indiana, to celebrate her virtues or sound her praises, let it be done without cultivating or encouraging the spirit of boastful jingoism. Whatever our fathers may have been—and perhaps distance lends enchantment to their ways and works—we are only, after all, plain and common folks—very much like our neighbors on all sides of us. The Hoosier in these recent years is in danger of becoming much puffed up with foolish vanity and conceit. He is frequently hearing, and I fear he is too much indulging himself in saying, too many complimentary things about this fair Indiana land and its people. The good old Quaker woman was truly pious when she said that she had no religion to boast of. If Indiana has made meritorious attainments, let them be set forth in due modesty and without pretense. They will speak for themselves. And let us recognize that we, at least, have done all too little for our worthy State; and that in what we have and are in Indiana we are but the products and the beneficiaries of the past. It is this record of the past, not anything in ourselves that

we are to celebrate. Who is there in the State who would not wish to see this history better known and worthily commemorated?

This, we may be sure, can be well done without any lavish or extravagant expenditure and display. We may spend thousands on buildings for show, in which to make an exhibition of our growth and prosperity in material wealth,—to set forth to the world the products and possibilities of Indiana in her fields, her mines, her workshops, her factories, and her advances in the arts and sciences. But the buildings erected for this purpose one year would likely be demolished the next, and the work and money expended would bring us in tangible form only that which is transient and evanescent. It would, however, certainly be fitting and proper that in 1916 Indiana should offer to her people and to all who wish to come and see, an exposition of her resources, as evidence of her progress and attainment,—a Great State Fair extended, that would set forth fully the developed life and energies and products of the State. We might well invite our people and their friends to come to a great holiday *fest*,—a harvest time of ingathering and rejoicing, in which the sons of the State, from city and country, may come bringing their sheaves of labor, of production and conquest, in friendly and generous rivalry for beautiful display and exposition. We might have a great State *Olympic*, with entertainments, games, sports, athletic contests in which the high schools and colleges and the baseball leagues and athletic clubs of the State could participate and compete. That year will not be merely a solemn time for memory and for tears. It should be a gala day for gladness and joy. But after it is over, what shall we leave behind to remind posterity of our appreciation of our natal day of exultation and cheer? Certainly with such an exposition and celebration the State should erect a permanent and enduring memorial,—a monument that will not only commemorate the century that has gone, but one that will stand for the centuries to come. That monument may express not only the idealism of the State, not only the honor and love that we bear toward those who have labored and have made it possible for us to enter into the fruits of their labor, but it may

represent also a creditable utilitarian sense and give to the coming children of the State an offering that will prove to them of incalculable use and value.

At the last meeting of the General Assembly of the State a Centennial Commission was created. The members of this commission have been appointed, and, as I understand, they have had two meetings with the Park Board of Indianapolis with a view to finding a common basis for cooperative action in the purchase of ground for public purposes, having in mind a suitable centennial memorial for 1916. The commission is instructed to inquire into the cost of a suitable site for a memorial building, approve plans, and report to the next General Assembly. It is understood that the commission is ready to recommend, what had already been proposed, the erection by the State of a beautiful and commodious State Library and Historical Building, which may be used, in part, also, for a museum and for educational purposes. It may be that out of these proposals and beginnings there may also be realized the ambitious Plaza scheme, by the generous cooperation of city and State. Such a plan for civic beauty and adornment would not be merely for selfish gain nor local advantage, but for the worthy adornment of the capital and for the honor of the State. Millions are spent by the nation on the beautification of Washington, and the time will come when that "city of magnificent distances" will be one of the finest capitals in the world. No American will begrudge the large expenditures at the national capital for the proposed Lincoln Memorial, and the throngs of visitors to Washington are constantly made to rejoice when they see what is being made out of a city which, to the eyes of Abigail Adams, the first lady of the White House, was but a crude settlement of country taverns in the woods of Maryland by the swamps of the Potomac.

I think it was Emerson who said, referring to the acquisition of Texas, that an enterprise may seem right or wrong according to whether one looks at it by the years or by the centuries. If we look upon these centennial proposals from the point of view only of the next few years, and consider chiefly the effect they may have on the pocket nerve or the tax rate, we may not be

disposed readily to accede to large plans and obligations. But if we think rather of what this State is destined to be in the generations to come; if we think of our children and of what they will think of us and our enterprise, of our ideals and visions a century, or two centuries, after we are dead and gone, then the merit of a centennial proposal assumes another aspect. We ought not to be deterred by the criticisms of the ungenerous, the suspicions of the envious, or the petty fears and objections of the pusillanimous. The people of Indiana are not a mean and irpecunious people, and they will wish to do what will most reflect honor upon the State, without waste, without jealousy, and without local exploitation.

But whether this more ambitious and expensive scheme can be realized or not, there is one simple, useful and noble memorial that the State may easily prepare to dedicate in honor of her hundredth anniversary in 1916. That is the State Library and Historical Building, which the commission will recommend. Everything is to be said in favor of this enterprise, and, so far as I know, nothing is to be said against it; and the commission deserves to have behind it in its report and proposal to this end the public sentiment in every part of the State for this public-spirited endeavor.

It may not be very gracious to say that a part of this memorial endeavor will be nothing more than a response to a public necessity, the satisfying of a legitimate demand that has been known for years, and which every passing year makes more and more insistent. But it will by no means detract from the fine quality of the memorial act to know that something useful is being done and that a real need of the State is being satisfied. I refer to the insistent needs of the State Library. One has but to visit the cramped and crowded quarters where Mr. Brown and Mr. Lapp and their co-laborers are doing their important work for Indiana, to realize the real call that exists for the action of the State. When one thinks of the commodious quarters which a large and growing library may reasonably expect, and when one sees the provision that has been made for their libraries and related institutions by other States, he has forced upon him the utter inade-

quacy of the provision that Indiana has made. The State House has no room for a library. Here is a competent and zealous force working under almost impossible conditions,—certainly impossible if they are ever to accomplish what they see is imperative for library protection, library use and library growth. There is no reading room worthy of the name, to which the public can resort. The cataloguing department has overflowed from its retired quarters into the reading room spaces, where it is constantly subject to the interruptions of the public. The Legislative Librarian and his staff, whose growing work is so vital to the welfare of the State, are crowded in a little corner of the stacks less than twenty feet by fifteen, where working desk room—veritable elbow room—is at a growing premium. The stacks themselves have reached their limit. There is no further room for general books and no further room for State documents. There is no room for newspapers, and these records of the world's transient life are being literally piled in disorder and en masse in the basement, inaccessible, unattainable and unusable. Valuable archives are scattered in the basement in the same way, uncared for and unarranged. Here are valuable historical materials,—maps, land records, reports of State commissions and State boards, court papers, committee reports, Governors' letters and other State papers,—all in a condition about as useful as if they were not in existence, except for the possibilities within them if the State will but come to the rescue of its own. What will it mean for the preservation of such material if the State will provide for it an ample fireproof building, with proper provision for maintenance and future expansion? There are opportunities for the State to receive in its library for permanent preservation and for the easy use of those who will care for and appreciate them, assignments, bequests, gifts and deposits of letters, papers, documents and valuable savings that are constantly becoming more and more valuable as the years go by. But if we have no house in which we may properly store such things, no shelves and alcoves in which they may be arranged and made accessible, there can be but little inducement for the public-spirited citizen to consign to the custody of the State the literary and historical inheritances

and savings of his family. The library has, indeed, from its meager resources, acquired some valuable collections, which it has been able to do sometimes by appeals to local and patriotic pride, sometimes by diplomacy, sometimes by cultivated silence and well-directed stealth, from fear that higher and more affluent bidders from other States will hear of the valuable "finds" and come with an offer that will enable them to carry them off to other parts. We know exactly how such things have occurred in the past. I confess from personal experience that it brings to an Indianian a feeling of deep chagrin when he sees in the State Historical Library in Wisconsin so much more Indiana material than can be found anywhere in Indiana itself, all sent out of the State, and much to other places as well, because we have not known enough, or cared enough for our history, or have not been willing to pay enough, to have and to hold our own and to provide decently for it.

Very recently, in the year just past, a file of the Madison Courier covering a period of more than sixty years, from 1837 to 1900, whose value to the history of the State cannot be estimated in money, all but escaped us, and if Governor Marshall had not helped out from his emergency fund the librarian would not have had sufficient money at hand to save this valuable collection to the State. It would have gone to Wisconsin, or Chicago, or Illinois, where they have libraries well supplied with funds and where they have a care for such things, and have vigilant collectors on the lookout for them. Fortunately, we are now conserving these historical sources much better than in the past. We have a public sentiment that demands it, and officers and agents whose deep concern it is. Our people are not now ready as once it seemed they were, to die as the mule dieth, "without pride of ancestry or hope of posterity." Years ago I heard the historian of Indiana, Mr. J. P. Dunn, tell the story of that awful catastrophe, of that inestimable loss and destruction which came from what seems unforgivable neglect and stupidity. I refer to the irreparable injury that was perpetrated when the State moved from its old home into the new, and when the janitor of the old State House carted off the old records, and reports and papers,

of such precious value to history, and sold them for junk at a few cents a pound! It seems an unspeakable, an unbelievable tragedy. It appears that there was no provision for their keeping, no one in charge with intelligence enough to care, no librarian, or Secretary of State, or archivist, or custodian of precious papers,—no one at hand to come to the rescue of that which was so valuable to the history of the State. We cannot fairly be held to answer for that fatal folly, but is it not high time that the children of this generation shall make what amends they can for the errors of the past?

And this all reminds us of another reason for the State's Centennial Memorial Building,—that the State Historical Society may have a suitable home. Its natural home is in a house of the State,—in a worthy building erected by the commonwealth, with quarters adapted to historical savings, historical workers, historical purposes and uses. The society has done much for the State, more, I fear, than the great body of her citizens will ever readily appreciate or understand. But the State has left the society absolutely without a place to lay its head, without even a shelter from the elements. It has not even a storeroom where its members may place for safety the historical materials which they may have collected or produced. Look again at Wisconsin! What is the greatest thing in that vigorous and progressive State? I answer without hesitation that, next to her university, it is her noble library building given to her State Historical Society. It cost much less than a million,—a little over \$600,000, not counting its expansions, and that was given, not for its university, not for its State library, but for its State Historical Society, and that too by a State not so rich by far either in history or in money as this good State of Indiana,—for Indiana was more than thirty years old when Wisconsin was born, and there has not been a decade since a census was taken when her wealth has not outrun that of her sister State.

Is there, then, any finer thing that Indiana can do to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of her birth, anything that would redound more to her lasting honor, than to have erected by 1916 a beautiful and worthy monument in the shape of a useful build-

ing, ample for years to come, to be dedicated to her library, to her learning and to her history? There she could collect and preserve the worthy leavings of her past,—in science, in art, in literature, in invention, in biography,—in whatever tends to make the State historic and immortal.

It is a patriotic service and a patriotic duty. This Indiana land is ours, not to fight for, except in rarest and direst need, but to build for and to perpetuate. Governor Jennings said ninety-five years ago this month, at the second session of the Legislature in 1817: "The commencement of a State Library forms a subject of too much interest not to meet your attention . . . I recommend to your consideration the propriety of requiring by law a percent. on the proceeds of the sale of town lots to be paid for the support of schools and the establishment of libraries therein." Take the people of Indiana, up one side and down the other, consider men of all occupations, of all races, ages, parties and creeds, there is nothing they believe in more profoundly, no cause they will give themselves to more devotedly and unsparingly than the cause of education. No other appeal strikes quite so near their homes and their hearts. The most efficient and abiding instrument of education is the library. Without the book and the treasured learning of the past the teacher and the school will grope in darkness. These libraries, as Jennings had in mind, should be in every community in the State. But there is need, too, for a strong, central, directing library, lending its aid and its materials to all the others, encouraging new centers, inciting to growth, with its arms and branches reaching to the remotest hamlet and village in the State. Is there any nobler cause than this State-wide public education to which our monument can be dedicated? In the structure itself, in the spirit of love and beauty which it will represent, in the cause of light and learning to which it will be devoted, the monument will be exactly the kind above all others in which the citizenship of the State will find the most satisfaction, the greatest pride, the keenest delight.

When one visits Washington City, he sees a city of monuments,—monuments varying in size from that towering shaft of stone dedicated to the Father of his Country, to the colossal or

life-size busts that stand in the motley, unseemly and heterogeneous collection in Statuary Hall. That capital city is still to be beautified, let us hope, by greater and richer collections and creations. But to my mind the noblest monument that stands in that city to-day, or that is likely to stand in the years to come, is the Library of Congress. Indiana, through Senator Voorhees, bore no mean part in its upbuilding. It is the most beautiful, the loveliest to behold of all the public buildings in that worthy capital. It will not only be a thing of beauty and a joy forever to those merely who behold its physical beauty inside and out, but to those who are privileged to use it (as many shall who may never be permitted to look upon its form), that joy will be increased, with some thirty, with some sixty, with some a hundred fold. No American need ever be ashamed, as I was reminded by a scholar in Oxford, to take his foreign visitor to that great library, if he can truthfully say that within the walls of that noble building and beneath its dome, the American has expressed his deep veneration and respect for the ideals and aspirations which he wishes his country to represent.

Can we not erect here in Indiana a similar monument? It need not be on such an extensive or expensive scale, but it should conform to such generous plans and ideals as will make it, like that at Washington to the nation, an everlasting honor to the State and such as will bring to us the thanks and approval of the generations that are to come.

Patriotism has its inception largely in reverence for historic achievements and beginnings,—in respect for the progress of the past. As the fathers did for our sakes, so may we do for others. The people who are not moved by that impulse, with a desire to promote the “everlasting better” in the life of the State, are not worthy of its name or the ægis of its care and protection. May the generations that come after us profit by our example, and to that end let us see to it that the Pilgrim Fathers and Mothers of the West, men and women of the spirit of venture and conquest, who came to this western world nearly a century ago, may have at our hands an honorable recognition and memorial.

GRAVES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

[Located by the Daughters of the American Revolution.]

BENJAMIN BUCKMAN—MASSACHUSETTS.

Benjamin Buckman was born in Hadley, Massachusetts, April 16, 1759, and died in Salem, Indiana, October 1, 1843. His second wife's name was Eunice Judd. He was placed on the pension roll of Floyd county in 1818 for service of sergeant in Massachusetts line. His remains were subsequently removed to New Albany, and the following inscription is on his tombstone:

"In memory of Benjamin Buckman, a Revolutionary Soldier, who was born in Hadley, Mass., April 16, 1759. Died October 1, 1843."

Grave located by Piankeshaw Chapter, New Albany.

JACOB KESLER—PENNSYLVANIA.

Jacob Kesler was born in 1757 and died in 1843, and is buried in Tippecanoe county, Indiana. Upon his tombstone is the inscription, "A Soldier of the Revolution." He gave four different enlistments from York county, Pennsylvania, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island. He was granted a pension in 1832.

JONATHAN JAQUESS—NEW JERSEY.

Jonathan Jaquess was born in Middlesex county, New Jersey, April 28, 1753, and died in Posey county, Indiana, in 1843. He served in the Revolutionary War in the Second New Jersey Regiment, Light Dragoons, commanded by Colonel Skeldon. He was at the battles of Long Island, King's Bridge and White Plains. He married Rebecca Frazier in 1762 and settled in Indiana in 1815. A monument marks his grave, inscribed: "Here lies a patriot who faithfully served his country five years both by land and sea." He owned an estate of 1200 acres, on which he is buried.

JOHN LEGORE—PENNSYLVANIA.

John Legore was born in 1755, lived in Maryland during the Revolutionary War, and died July 7, 1829. He enlisted April 1, 1776, as private in the Fourth Continental Dragoons and served until 1782, under Colonel Moylan, Captain Zebulon Pike's company. Was in the battles of White Plains and Brandywine. In 1828 this soldier was living in Marion county, Indiana. Buried in Rush county. His name is on the pension list of April 2, 1819.

JOHN REILEY—PENNSYLVANIA.

John Reiley was born in Cecil county, Maryland, December 9, 1751, and died in Richmond township, Rush county, Indiana, December 22, 1845. At an early age he removed with his father to Chester county, Pennsylvania. He was in Lord Dinsmore's expedition against the Indians in 1774. His first enlistment in the Revolutionary War was for six months, and then he re-enlisted in the regular service for three years. He was in the battle of Boundbrook, and in another near Morristown, New Jersey. He was one of Morgan's selected corps of riflemen, was in the battle of Saratoga and at the taking of Burgoyne. After the Revolutionary War he served in the Indian campaigns in the Northwest, and was with General Harmer when he was defeated by the Indians in 1790. (This John Reiley should not be confused with the John Riley, pensioner, buried in Orange county, who also served from Pennsylvania.)

ENOS DAVIS—MARYLAND.

Enos Davis is buried in what is known as the "Davis burying-ground," three miles south of Covington. His grave is marked by a stone or slab on which is inscribed, "A Revolutionary Soldier." He was born in 1761, and died in 1841. Was married in 1790. His son James was living in Fountain county in 1826, and the pension record of Enos Davis states that he was living in Fountain county in 1829. Enos Davis enlisted July 5, 1778, as private in Captain Henry Gates's company, Maryland Militia, and was discharged December, 1779.

GABRIEL POINDEXTER—VIRGINIA.

Gabriel Poindexter was born in Louisa county, Virginia, 1758, and died in Floyd county, Indiana, in 1831, and is buried at Floyd's Knobs. Was a private in the Virginia line. His wife was Mary Swift.

Located by Piankeshaw Chapter, New Albany.

JOHN RILEY—PENNSYLVANIA.

John Riley was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1752, and died in Paoli, Orange county, Indiana. He was placed on the pension roll while a resident of Orange county, in 1818. His wife was Mary McIlvaine. He was buried in Paoli Cemetery.

SAMUEL SMITH—NEW YORK.

Samuel Smith enlisted as private in 1776 under Captain Thomas Hicks, and in 1779 under Captain Elsworth. He applied for a pension in 1831 at the age of seventy-one, and it was allowed for eighteen months actual service as private in the New York line. He lived in Albany county, New York, until 1825, when he removed to Indiana. He died and is buried at Brewersville, Jennings county. His wife was Elizabeth Peters.

LEVI WESTON—MASSACHUSETTS.

Levi Weston was born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, May 27, 1753, died at Greensburg, Indiana, June 9, 1852; married Olive Locke, who was born May 1, 1753, died March 5, 1826, at Oxford, Ohio, and is buried on the old farm. There are people still living in Greensburg (1912) who remember Levi Weston. His great age and mental condition were remarkable. He is buried in South Park Cemetery, Greensburg, Decatur county. His headstone, in a good state of preservation, gives the fact that he was a Revolutionary soldier.

Located by Lone Tree Chapter, Greensburg.

ISAAC VAN BUSKIRK—VIRGINIA.

In the Van Buskirk burial ground, near Gosport, Monroe county, Indiana, is the grave of Isaac Van Buskirk. The inscription on his tombstone is a biography in itself. It is as follows:

Sacred
To the memory of
ISAAC VAN BUSKIRK,
who was born in Virginia
October 7, 1760.

He was a patriot soldier of the Revolution and fought at the Battle of Monmouth. He afterward removed to Pennsylvania, where he was married to Jerusha Little, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. Shortly after his marriage he again removed and was settled near Wheeling, Va., at a point on the then western frontier, in the defence of which he was almost constantly engaged for several years and until Wayne's treaty. In the fall of 1805 he removed to Indiana where he remained until his death, October 27, 1843.

The Isaac Van Buskirk Chapter is composed entirely of his descendants.

JOHN JOHNSON—VIRGINIA.

In the Shelton Cemetery, about four miles south of Rochester, Fulton county, rest the remains of John Johnson. A marble slab which marks his grave has the following epitaph:

John Johnson
A revolutionary soldier
Died Aug. 7, 1860
Aged 96 yrs., 2 mo., 24 days.

John Johnson was born May 14, 1762, in Hanover county, Virginia, and in February, 1779, while living in that country, was drafted into Captain John Anderson's company, and served

three months. In the fall of 1780 he was drafted into Captain John Dandridge's company, and again in August, 1781, was drafted into Captain John White's company. He was at the siege of Yorktown, and served three months and twenty days. He was allowed a pension on an application executed October 5, 1835, while a resident of Marion county. He removed with his family to Marion county, about eighteen years after the Revolutionary War, and located in Fulton county about 1836. His wife is buried in Marion county near Indianapolis.

Located by Manitou Chapter, Rochester.

JABEZ PERCIVAL (OR PARCIVAL)—CONNECTICUT.

Dr. Jabez Percival was born in Chatham, Connecticut, July 16, 1760. Died June 28, 1841, in Lawrenceburg, Dearborn county, Indiana. Was private in Captain Abel King's company, Colonel Sears's regiment. Term of enlistment, three months. Was also one of the "Sugar House" prisoners. Buried in the old cemetery at Lawrenceburg. Wife was Elizabeth Stearns. Jabez Percival was also a "real son." His father, Timothy Percival, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, 1733; died in Boone county, Kentucky, 1815. Was lieutenant and captain in continental infantry. Married, 1754, Mary Fuller. Was taken prisoner at battle of Long Island.

NATHANIEL PRENTICE, CONNECTICUT.

Nathaniel Prentice came from Genessee county, New York, to Noble county, Indiana, in 1837. His wife, Margaret Hedden Boyer, is buried in the same county. He was at the battles of Bennington, Saratoga, Monmouth. Was in Captain Williams's company at Fort Griswold, in July, 1779, and in Colonel Canfield's regiment at West Point in September, 1781. He was present at the execution of Major Andre. Was a prisoner on the notorious prison ship Jersey, was taken to Jamaica, and at the close of the war was returned to Charleston, South Carolina, from which place he walked to his home in New London county, Connecticut. Received a pension of \$40 per annum, commencing

on August 4, 1831, granted October 5, 1833. Nathaniel Prentice was born March 14, 1764, and died January 23, 1839. He married, first, Lucy Campbell in 1788. She died and he married, second, Margaret Hedden Boyer in 1800. She was born March 19, 1776, and died January 6, 1861. His tombstone was inscribed, "A Soldier of the Revolution." The cemetery at Ligonier where he was buried was vacated several years ago and made into a public park, which on petition of the chapter was named "Prentice Park."

BENJAMIN CUTLER—MASSACHUSETTS.

Benjamin Cutler was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, in 1725, and died in Martinsville, Indiana, in 1814. He was sergeant at the Lexington alarm in Captain Joseph Fairbanks's company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment. His wife was Mary (Cozad) Coon.

THOMAS CURRIE—VIRGINIA.

Thomas Currie was born in Ireland in 1763, came to America in 1770 and enlisted in 1777 at the age of fourteen from London county, Virginia, and served in the Virginia line. He died in Indiana in 1847 and is buried at Ebenezer, Franklin county.

GEORGE EWING—NEW JERSEY.

George Ewing was born in Greenwich, New Jersey, 1754, and died in Indiana February 20, 1821. His wife, Rachel Harris, died September 28, 1826, and both are buried at Cannelton, Perry county. He enlisted in 1775 as ensign of New Jersey Infantry. Was at Ticonderoga, Long Island, Trenton, Germantown and Valley Forge. He was lieutenant of artillery in 1778 under Captain Randall. The diary he kept during service ends at this date.

HENRY FUNK.

Henry Funk served in the frontier militia in Captain Joseph Bowman's company, under Colonel George Rogers Clark. He

GRAVES OF KNIGHTS
his services
He is
New Amster
Wankeshau

PACY

exercise
en
e ha
e tw
cified
orized
the q
the leg
on of a
of this se
of the Indi
ling this cl
ple, the le
l the legis
rs assigned
y the last vo

oves anything,
ature to submit
by the constit
such claim heret
tion of 1851, on t
prohibit it, altho
is in exact line
Court, that: "The
t to exercise suppre
ctions except those
l Constitution, and
Ind., p. 564).
pose any restriction
ower. This is not a
constitution. But if it
ademic proposition, I
nt for a greater exercise
hibited by the constitution
of 1911, in submitting a
people.

REPRINTS

THE SCHOOLS OF INDIANAPOLIS.

BY PROFESSOR A. C. SHORTRIDGE.

[Professor A. C. Shortridge, still living at Irvington, Indianapolis, has been called "the father of the Indianapolis schools." In the history of the beginnings of the present system he certainly played a conspicuous and important part, and these articles from his pen, considered as a first-hand contribution to the subject, are of decided value. They were originally published in the Indianapolis News in 1906, dates March 14, 21 and 28, and April 4, 11 and 18. We deem them well worth reprinting, and will run them through the present year. Professor Shortridge came to Indianapolis in 1861, and in 1863 was made superintendent of our schools, a position he held for eleven years. He has been blind for many years, and for several years has been also a cripple. The Shortridge High School of Indianapolis is named in his honor.—EDITOR.]

The effort to establish and perfect a system of public schools in the city of Indianapolis dates back to the years 1846-'47. The first charter of the town of Indianapolis passed by the General Assembly in the winter of 1846-'47 provided for the organization of a system of common schools. The Common Council was instructed therein to divide the town into suitable school districts, and to provide by ordinance for the erection of school buildings, and for the selection of teachers. The Council was further authorized, provided a majority of the legal voters of the town should so order, to levy a tax, not to exceed 12½ cents on the hundred dollars' worth of taxable property, for the support of the schools. At the first election held under the new charter a large majority of the citizens voted for free schools, and the tax for their support was accordingly levied. For six years, up to 1853, the schools were managed by trustees, one for each of the seven districts, but without any central head or organization.

In the year 1853, during the first sessions of the General Assembly under the constitution adopted in 1851, the law for the organization and management of schools in the large towns was materially changed. It provided for the appointment of three school trustees

by councils in cities and by town boards in incorporated towns, who were charged with the duty of organizing and managing the public schools. In conformity therewith Messrs. Calvin Fletcher, Henry P. Coburn and Henry F. West were appointed for this city.

The first meeting of the new board was held March 18, 1853, at which time a corps of teachers was appointed to take charge of the schools. Soon afterward a code of rules was adopted for the government of the schools, and a two months' term of free schools was ordered to be opened April 15, 1853.

In September, 1855, Silas T. Bowen, at that time a member of the firm of Stewart & Bowen, booksellers, was appointed superintendent, with instructions to visit the schools at stated times and to meet with and instruct the teachers on Saturdays. Mr. Bowen came to Indianapolis from Albany, New York, where he had been graduated from the Albany Normal School, and where he had taught for a time. This was the leading institution of its kind in the United States at that time. His real purpose in coming to Indianapolis was to take a place in the McLean Female Seminary, where he taught for two or three years, and afterward became the junior member of the firm of Stewart & Bowen. Mr. George B. Stone, who succeeded Mr. Bowen, and who, in 1856, was brought from New England, was the first superintendent employed to give all his time to the schools. The degree of excellence reached by them during the two years of his service fully demonstrated the wisdom of the board in so ordering. The choice of Mr. Stone instilled new life into the effort to do for Indianapolis what had been done in numbers of the New England States, and was making splendid progress as far west as New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, that was, to build up and perfect a system of common schools, not for poor people alone, as was supposed by many, but schools in which tuition should be free and open to every one and good enough for all alike, rich as well as poor.

Excellent progress was made during the two years of Mr. Stone's supervision of the schools. The pupils had been fairly well classified and graded, and but for the meager accommodations the city would have had a system of schools that would compare favorably with other Western cities of like size. The number of children

between the ages of five and twenty-one, as shown in the enumeration of 1856, was 4,504, while Mr. Stone's report for the year ending in June gives the number of seats as 1,210. Thus it will be seen, of the whole school population there were accommodations for about twenty-six out of the hundred.

Our older citizens can readily call to mind the outward appearance of these old and shabby structures, and need not be told that the inside provision for light, ventilation and warming were quite in keeping with the outward appearance. These houses, seven in number, were the only ones owned by the city and used for school purposes for ten years. In closing his report, Superintendent Stone describes the old county seminary, the buildings in which the high school was housed, as unfit and wanting in almost every particular for the purposes for which it was intended, and urges the necessity for better accommodations, and expresses the hope that at the earliest possible day a building suited to the wants of the city might be erected, one that would be creditable alike to the city and State, and that would compare favorably with similar buildings in cities of the same size.

All things considered, it may be said that a good beginning had been made for a system of schools that would meet the needs of the city.

If what had already been done could have been followed by liberal taxation and wise counsels, all would have gone well, but early in the year 1858 there came from the Supreme Court of the State a decision that put an end, for the time being, to all attempts at public education. Of course, there was the pittance of 10 cents on the hundred dollars of all taxable property of the State, provided for by the legislature, that was still available, but this yielded only \$2.03 to each child of school age, scarcely enough for a beginning. No school corporation, city, town or township, could levy and collect taxes to the amount of a dollar for the purchase of land, the building and equipment of houses or for the payment of teachers. Most of the leading teachers of the State, men and women, either left the State or engaged in other pursuits.

While the organic law of the State did not permit the organization and equipment of public schools, it did not prevent good men

or bad men from emigrating to other States. Availing themselves of this wise omission by the framers of the constitution, large numbers of our most capable teachers and managers of schools, just the ones we ought to have been able to keep with us, went elsewhere, where they soon found ready employment in their chosen professions. A majority of the school buildings for the remainder of the time were turned over to such persons as desired to make use of them for private school purposes. James Green was employed as director of the free school term from 1858 to 1860, and Professor G. W. Hoss from 1861 to 1863. The latter was at that time a professor of mathematics in the Northwestern Christian University, and for a time gave his afternoons to the supervision of schools.

The close of Professor Hoss's term of service rounded up the first ten years of the city's effort to establish and perfect, in the language of the constitution, a general and uniform system of common schools wherein tuition should be free and open to all.

The ten-year period opened in 1853 with three of the city's best citizens as directors, with an almost empty treasury and a general insufficiency of all things needful in such an undertaking. Certainly the outlook was by no means as promising at the close of this period as at the beginning.

Owing to the rapid increase in the number of school children, as shown by the enumeration, and the early restoration of the right of cities and towns, denied by the Supreme Court of the State, to levy taxes for the construction of houses and to pay teachers, the schools of Indianapolis at once took on an air of progress, and only a few years elapsed before they were well under way.

It was at this time, September 1, 1863, that the writer was chosen superintendent of the schools, adding another to the already long list of changes in supervision. By this time the school population had grown from 3,003 in 1853 to more than double that number. One house in the Eighth ward, in Virginia avenue, had been added, and the old county seminary in University Square abandoned, so that then there were twenty-two schoolrooms. However, by the use of a few indifferent recitation

rooms, halls and cloakrooms, room for twenty-nine teachers could be found.

No attempt had been made to classify or grade the schools for the last five years. The free schools had been kept open only about three and a half months in each of the previous ten years. And in one year, 1859, no attempt at all had been made to open them. A considerable number of children had attended private schools for a time in each year.

This fact, that ten years had passed in an effort to organize and establish schools for public education, and that practically nothing had been done, could not be charged to the persons who were chosen to organize them, or to those people who were selected to teach them. It was wholly to be charged to the disastrous decision of the Supreme Court, which not only prostrated all efforts here, but in every city, town and rural community in the State.

From the opening of the school year in September, 1863, steady and continued progress was made in all things that go toward making up a complete and well-equipped school system. It is not contended that the onward movement, which had its beginning in the early 60's, was the result of superior organization and management, but mainly for the reason that at this time money came into the treasury in sufficient amounts to keep the schools open a whole year.

The growth for the eleven years ending in June, 1874, can be briefly stated as follows: The total amount of property owned by the city and devoted to school use was \$88,500 in 1863. In eleven years the property had increased to \$697,259. The total enrollment of children for the same time increased from 900 to 9,345. The amount paid for teachers' salaries increased from \$9,235, an average salary for each teacher of \$319, to \$105,050. A public high school that had already reached an attendance of 380 pupils. A training school wherein young women were prepared for the arduous work of teaching had been opened, and one hundred of its graduates had already been added to the corps of teachers.

At the opening of this period there was only one book belonging to the schools, an old copy of Webster's Dictionary, other than that in which the proceedings of an occasional meeting of

the school board were recorded. At the close of this period in 1874 there were 12,798 volumes in the city library, valued for insurance at a like number of dollars. Added to this good showing, a law had been enacted for the admission of colored children on equal terms with the white, and already there was an attendance at both day and night schools of more than eight hundred colored children.

As the public schools from year to year grew in numbers and efficiency, the private schools grew in efficiency but lost decidedly in numbers. In 1864 there were in attendance at private and parochial schools 3,539 children. In 1874 the attendance at these schools was reduced more than one-half. In 1873-'74 the private and parochial schools numbered fourteen, employing forty-two teachers, with 1,758 pupils, whose tuition alone was \$22,014—an average of \$12.31. The attendance classified for that year was: German-English church schools, 497; German-English non-sectarian schools, 448; strictly American schools, with English-speaking children only, 118; total number of children of school age in the city at that time was 19,125.

Public high schools, as they are at present organized and managed, practically in all cities and incorporated towns, and often in rural communities in this country, and always paid for by the taxes levied on the property of citizens, are largely a modern institution. For a few years before the first attempt was made in this city to establish such a school there were probably not more than a score of such schools in the United States. The necessity for schools that would afford opportunities for education above and beyond the usual elementary schools became apparent. Such schools, to meet this want, were, at an early day, organized in leading cities, though, in point of numbers, the increase was not as rapid as, it seems at this day, it should have been.

The growth and importance of a class of schools that should prepare students for colleges and other higher institutions of learning also became apparent, and the number of such schools has regularly increased for a half century.

The Indianapolis High School was organized in 1864, September 1. Though there were only about 900 children at the begin-

ning of the school year, the enrollment had advanced to more than 1,200 by the close of the schools in June. It was early seen that a goodly number of the boys and girls were large and strong, mentally and physically, far beyond their scholastic attainments. Naturally enough, they desired to be taught something besides those branches of learning taught in the ward schools, as they were then called. There were, to be sure, several schools of a higher character, mainly devoted to the education of young women.

Besides the schools organized and supported by the Catholic and Lutheran churches, affording limited facilities for higher education, there were the German-English school, Indiana Female College, McLean Seminary, Baptist Female Institute, the preparatory school in the Northwestern Christian University, and for a time a school managed and taught by Thomas Charles and William Mendenhall, two scholarly men of fine character. These schools were all supported by tuition fees. Of the large number of children of school age in the city there were hundreds of promising boys and girls from fifteen to eighteen or nineteen years old, whose parents were unable to pay tuition and give them the higher education to which they were entitled.

Added to this, there was an apparent necessity for placing before the lower schools a school of higher grade, and the salutary influence of the high school could everywhere be seen on the lower schools at once. Besides, there was a strong desire to build up and maintain in the capital and chief city of the State a complete public school system that would bear favorable comparison with any other city in the West. To this end the most advanced pupils in the larger school buildings were summoned to present themselves for examination.

Twenty-eight of the number examined were chosen, and at once formed the nucleus of the Indianapolis High School. Not one pupil, however, of the entire number was sufficiently advanced to begin regular high school work, and it took one year of close application to bring the best of them up to a high school course of study, so that high school work really began in Septem-

ber, 1865. The first class of five was graduated in 1869. I give here the program of the graduating exercises:

Music

Invocation

Music

Oration—"We Stand Athirst," Albert William Coffin

Oration—"Wonders," Frank Harper Hays

Music

Oration—"Procrastination," William Henry Hubbard

Essay—"Light Houses," Sylvia Henrietta Shrake

Music

Oration—"Sparks," Merrick Eugene Vinton

Music

Awarding Diplomas

Music

Benediction

Of these five graduates, three of them, Messrs. Hubbard, Coffin and Vinton, are leading business men; Frank Harper Hays, a minister, and Miss Shrake, at present and for many years past one of our best supervising principals in the city's public schools.

Of the twenty-nine teachers who were employed in the schools during the year 1863-'64, four were men. At the close of the year three of these were retired, and one, W. A. Bell, who was thought to be the best fitted for the work to be done, was retained and made principal of the high school.

The school headed by Mr. Bell, assisted by Miss Anna Nye, a young woman of excellent character and attainments, was quartered for the first two years in the old First ward school building, corner of Vermont and New Jersey streets, with seats accommodating fewer than sixty pupils. At the end of this time, in 1866, the school trustees purchased the old Second Presbyterian Church, corner of Market and Circle streets.

Thus, for the first time, the high school was privileged to occupy a building devoted exclusively to its own use. After many changes in the inner structure of the building, it served its pur-

pose until the year 1870, when the school was removed to its present site, corner of Michigan and Pennsylvania streets.

This property, long known as the Baptist Institute property, and for many years occupied by the Baptist Female Institute, was purchased at a cost of \$41,000 for the use of the Indianapolis High School, and is still its home. The old buildings, with such changes and additions as were found necessary, were used for high school and library purposes until the year 1885, when the main part of the present structure was erected and the library was removed to Pennsylvania and Ohio streets.

[To be continued.]

NOTES FROM CALVIN M. YOUNG.

Mr. Calvin M. Young, of Greenville, Ohio, sends us some matter, published by him in newspapers, from which we extract a few notes.

In one of these contributions Mr. Young writes of "a class of ancient Americans known as the Garden Makers." We confess ourselves ignorant of any such race, though some of our Indians within the historic period, such as the Cherokees, the Miamis, and some of the Iroquois tribes, attained to considerable proficiency as tillers of the soil. Here is what Mr. Young has to say :

"Aside from the prehistoric cliff dwellings of New Mexico and Arizona or of the ancient Mound Builders of the Mississippi Valley or still of the fierce and warlike tribes found in America when Columbus discovered the same, were a class of ancient Americans known as the Garden Makers. The father of the writer, in his younger days, while wandering through the forests of northern Indiana during a hunting and exploring expedition in 1842, discovered evidence of the Garden Makers on the east bank of Tippecanoe river, Fulton county, Indiana, about one mile below the old wigwam. It contains near two acres of ground ; was laid out with nice system, in regular beds, with walks and cross paths, as neat as any garden of modern times. It was noticed that there were oak trees of three and four feet in diameter, growing at the time

on the beds. It was known by the early settlers from its mysterious and unknown origin as the Devil's Garden.

"We read that in western Michigan the so-called garden beds are a distinguished feature of the ancient occupation, often covering many acres in a place, in a great variety of forms, both regular and grotesque. De Lapham also tells us that portions of Wisconsin have an abundance of them. These beds average a width of four feet, the depth of the walks between them is six inches. The evidence seems to imply that they did not belong to the mound building race, but were a different people, who lived principally by horticulture.

"It is a known fact that potatoes, corn, beans and tomatoes are indigenous to American soil and were no doubt cultivated by this singular people. It seems that they have had nothing to do with the mounds and earthworks with which they were surrounded, consequently must have been a peaceable and quiet race of inhabitants, living in the regions of the Northwest. As all primitive people have lived in and during the stone age, it is difficult to tell by the stone implements and weapons of the Garden Makers any difference between those of other various nations and tribes that inhabited this country during the past ages.

"Soon the plow of civilized man will extinguish the last trace or vestige of this singular people; hence it is important that all records and evidence of their past existence should be preserved."

In another article Mr. Young tells of the Canada lynx in Indiana. "Over sixty years ago," he says, "four trappers had built a hunter's cabin on the banks of the great Kankakee, near English lake, in what is now Stark county, Indiana. The nearest cabin was more than ten miles distant and the owner had become discouraged and left it in possession of Indians and wild animals and returned to the State of New York, from whence he had come. It was the beginning of winter and here they remained four long months trapping and hunting. The name of these adventurers were Walker, Allen, Young, and still another whose name is now forgotten. An ox team had brought them down from the settlement with blankets, clothing, flour, salt, and a plentiful supply of ammunition. Great troughs were hewn out of trees for salting

meat and as a receptacle for extra clothing, of which Allen boasted of having a fine shirt. They had remained here but a short time until they were convinced by the great round tracks that bounded through the snow that it was the occasional hunting ground of more than one Canada lynx. During a couple of days of warm weather in February, when the snow had about all disappeared from the ground, it was discovered that some wild animals had been forced, through hunger, to make a partial meal from the remains of a wild hog that had been shot and left lying on the spot during the previous day. It was impossible to tell what it was, as the tracks were indistinct and somewhat dim. Whereupon it was decided that one of the large wolf traps should be set at the above named place during the following night, which was accordingly done, and the end of the great chain securely fastened to a beech tree near by, the whole device being ingeniously covered with forest leaves as a blind. The following morning found Walker and Young on the path which led to the wolf trap. But long before they had arrived at the spot and even before they were yet in sight the furious rolling of the great chain could plainly be heard in the stillness of the morning. After passing the last thicket of buttonwood and willows the hunters came in full view of the animal with round head and large eyes that glared like living coals of fire. It would run up the tree the full length of the chain and then make a furious bound toward the hunters. While momentarily seated on the lower limbs of the tree it was dispatched with a rifle ball, and proved to be one of the largest species of Canada lynx."

In the first article quoted, the old garden on the Tippecanoe is specifically located as "about one mile below the old Wigwam." The "Wigwam," the writer explains, is a name that was applied by the white man to an elevated plain on the west bank of the Tippecanoe river about six miles above Rochester. "All evidence," he says, "points to the fact that this was an old Indian village site," and he further says, indeed, that there was a Pottawatami village here when the whites came, and that "the quite early settlers, many times at the dead of night, could hear them holloa, sing and dance for miles around."

In the Archaeological and Historical Quarterly for July, 1911, Mr. Young publishes an article on the birthplace of Little Turtle, which was "on the north tributary of Eel river, twenty miles northwest of Ft. Wayne, in Whitley county." His grave, Mr. Young says, is unknown, and "the most diligent search in recent times has failed to locate the place of his burial." Apropos to this, about eleven years ago the present writer was told by an old resident of Ft. Wayne, Louis Peltier, that Little Turtle was buried in that city, clothed in a military uniform with a sword, and that long years after the remains were found by chance and identified by the trappings. For the authenticity of this we, of course can not vouch.

A FATHER OF EXPOSITIONS.

In a sketch of Professor John H. Campbell, of Wabash College, in his relation to the Centennial Exposition of 1876, the Indianapolis News of February 13, 1905, has this information:

"It is a fact worth remembering that the first suggestion for the first international exposition of arts and sciences held in America should have come from an interior agricultural State. Professor Campbell's record as a leading scientist and educator of Indiana and his long connection with Wabash College are well known, but it is not so well known that he was the first to suggest the Centennial Exposition of 1876. Perhaps he got the idea from the fact that in 1864 he delivered a lecture in the Smithsonian Institution, at Washington, commemorative of the third centennial anniversary of the birth of Galileo. Two years later, in 1866, he wrote to Mayor McMichael, of Philadelphia, suggesting the holding of a centennial international exposition in 1876. A repetition of the suggestion led the mayor and City Council of Philadelphia to take such action that in March, 1871, Congress passed an act providing for the holding of the exposition at Philadelphia and committing the Government to its support.

"The act provided for the appointment of a commissioner from each State, and Mr. Campbell was appointed from this State. At the first meeting of the commission in March, 1872, it elected the

Hon. Joseph R. Hawley, of Connecticut, president, Mr. Campbell secretary and Alfred T. Goshorn, of Ohio, general manager. Mr. Campbell continued to serve as secretary of the commission until its last meeting in 1877. He was also chairman of the committee on foreign affairs, and was largely instrumental in securing the cooperation and patronage of foreign governments.

"The by-laws of the commission required the secretary to act also as its treasurer, and all moneys disbursed on behalf of the members, officers and employes of the commission and the immediate expenses of the general bureaus of administration passed through Professor Campbell's hands. These disbursements covered the expenses for meetings of the commission, traveling and hotel bills, office expenses, printing and stationery, salaries, etc. They amounted to a total of \$331,030.89. These disbursements were accounted for by Professor Campbell with scrupulous exactness.

"An act of Congress, passed June 1, 1872, created and incorporated a centennial board of finance and named incorporators from each State. It may be interesting to recall those from Indiana. They were: Commissioners-at-large, Franklin Keyes, William J. Ball, Edwin J. Peck, E. B. Martindale, Smith Vawter and John Brownsfield; First district, Hamilton Smith and Charles Vile; Second district, Washington C. DePauw and Jesse J. Brown; Third district, Thomas Gaff and James B. Foley; Fourth district, George C. Clark and Jesse C. Siddall; Fifth district, William Wallace and Theodore Haughey; Sixth district, R. W. Thompson and John J. Key; Seventh district, William H. Levering and Henry V. Morrison; Eighth district, Herman E. Sterne and James L. Evans; Ninth district, Jesse L. Williams and David Kilgore; Tenth district, John B. Howe and David Rippey; for additional district, John W. Grubbs and Godlove S. Orth. Most of these men, prominent in their respective communities in 1872, are now dead.

"The Centennial was the pioneer of American expositions, and its managers had to blaze their way. In all essential respects it was a great success. Its opening was marked by features of special interest, including an oration by William M. Evarts, hymns

or poems composed for the occasion by John G. Whittier, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Bayard Taylor and Sidney Lanier, and other notable features.

"Professor Campbell served as secretary of the commission from its first organization till its last meeting. In his final report, he said: 'Your secretary believes that the first suggestion that the centennial celebration ought to involve an international exhibition held at Philadelphia, was made in a letter written by him in 1866 to Mr. Morton McMichael, then mayor of Philadelphia. Subsequently, I again called Mayor McMichael's attention to the subject, and he conferred upon it with a number of influential citizens of Philadelphia, most of them members of the Franklin Institute. This led to the formation of a committee of citizens who invited Mr. Daniel I. Morrell, then a member of Congress from Pennsylvania, to join them in the consideration of measures to promote an international exhibition.' The action of Congress and the various State legislatures followed in due course.

"A silver medal awarded to Professor Campbell at the close of the exhibition was in recognition of the fact that he was the first person to suggest it, and also of his services as secretary from its inception till its close."

A GODFROY TRADITION.

A fugitive newspaper communication touching the sale of the Godfroy home near Peru, a number of years ago, presents a story which, presumably, was gleaned from Gabriel Godfroy, who to a notable degree treasured the traditions of his tribe and family:

"B. E. Wallace has purchased from Gabriel Godfroy, the last lineal descendant chief of the old Miami Indians, the ancestral farm of the chief, near Peru. The farm is 240 acres, lying between the forks of the Wabash and Mississinnewa rivers, and brought \$24,000. There is much interesting Indian history connected with this estate. In the rear of the Godfroy mansion lies an eminence, stately and noticeable for many miles around, on which the tribal meetings used to be held. During one of these meetings occurred the following:

"Chief Majenica was a conspicuous character among the Miamis, a prominent head man, arrogant, supercilious and severe, with a commanding influence and an imperious will. He had ever objected to the younger men of the tribe taking part in the deliberations, and was wont to cut them off abruptly and require them to be silent whenever they undertook to be heard. He had on many occasions been harsh and rude to the ambitious young bucks, and had offended Francis Godfroy, the father of Gabriel, on more occasions than the chivalrous buck could brook. Chafing under such treatment and brooding over it until the recollection became a torture, he resolved to submit to it no longer and to be heard at all hazards. He concealed his purpose from even his most trusted friends and prepared himself for the ordeal.

"While the deliberations of the council were in progress one day, he rose and dispassionately protested against the exclusion of the young men from having a voice in the debates, and was, of course, called to order and requested to take his seat. He declined and proceeded to discuss the injustice of the course pursued against them and to criticise the overbearing conduct of Chief Majenica. He was a young man of more than ordinary ability as an orator, and his remarks were listened to with respect and approval. He turned a deaf ear to Majenica's commands to be silent and continued until the Chief rose as if to enforce them physically.

"This was the opportunity sought for by Godfroy. He drew two knives concealed on his person, one in each hand, and imperiously tendered one to Majenica, which was taken, and demanded the other hand, which he clasped. Pointing with his knife to the sun, he exclaimed:

"'Look at yonder sun; it is the last time you shall ever behold its setting.'

"Majenica was a majestic Indian, over six feet high, and built on the gladiator architecture. Godfroy was of the same stature and equally as stalwart. The gesture, the voice, the eye, had an awful effect on the chief. He was no coward, but he trembled like an aspen, and the knife fell from his nerveless grasp. They separated, and Godfroy resumed his address. Before the meeting

closed Godfroy was chosen a war chief without a dissenting voice. Gabriel Godfroy's grandfather was a full-blooded Frenchman, and came of stock of which heroes are born. He was a descendant of Godfrey of Bouillon, chief leader of the first crusade, and distinguished for his martial exploits. He headed the French force sent out against the infidels for the recovery of the holy sepulchre, and took the city of Jerusalem. He was offered, by his army, the sovereignty of the city, but refused, saying he would never accept a crown of gold in a city where his Savior had worn a crown of thorns."

WILLIAM DAWSON, SHOEMAKER-ASTRONOMER.

Mrs. M. E. S. Charles writes in the Indianapolis News of February 13, 1901:

"At the age of twenty, William Dawson, of Spiceland, began keeping a record of the weather. In the beginning, he did not take the temperature daily, but a little later he did so, taking it three times a day—at 7 a. m., 2 p. m. and 9 p. m. This he kept up for a period of about thirty-five years.

"The dream of his early life was the possession of a telescope of four or five inches in diameter. But it was not till 1867 that he could spare the two or three hundred dollars, earned at his trade as a shoemaker, that was required to obtain the glasses and parts that he could not make.

"After a good deal of correspondence with different astronomers, he set to work. He was well aware that a good object glass was the main thing, and he sent to Boston for one four and a half inches in diameter. This cost \$185. In addition he ordered three eye-pieces, which cost \$5 each. In writing of this, he said: 'About the most gratifying occasion of my life was the arrival and sight of glasses for a six-foot achromatic telescope.'

"While the glasses were on the way he procured a zinc tube made larger at one end than the other, in which he placed his treasures upon their arrival, and although it was snowing, he soon had the satisfaction of testing the quality of the glasses and his workmanship upon surrounding objects, which he could see distinctly a mile or more away.

"He succeeded in mounting his telescope satisfactorily, and in a manner that admitted of its being turned in any direction. He said: 'Much study and work were done before all this was completed, and considerable shoemaking had to be done, too. But it was highly gratifying to set the telescope in range with a star then see a large "diamond in the sky" at noonday.'

"Mr. Dawson was one of the most conscientious of men in his dealings with his fellow-men, and painstaking to the last degree in his astronomical calculations. So accurate was he in his work that his calculations and observations were accepted at the Lick Observatory.

"He was much interested in the controversy between astronomy and religion. He did not want to detract one iota from the great benefits of the church in all ages, but he frequently pointed out in articles written for publication, the persecutions which the sciences of geography and astronomy have endured.

"His contributions to the press were many and varied, touching upon almost every phase of astronomical phenomena. In the American Meteorological Journal for 1884 was printed a series of articles containing tables of barometric observations for the period between 1861 and 1884.

"The Kansas City Review of Science and Industry, for August, 1883, contains the eclipses from 1800 to 1900, as calculated by Mr. Dawson. He wrote frequently for the Indianapolis papers for a period of years; occasionally for some Eastern papers, as well as for distinctively scientific periodicals.

"Besides being practical he saw the beauty of the relation of the heavenly bodies to each other and to the needs of humanity, and could express his thoughts in beautiful language. He was an intelligent talker, especially when conversing upon the subject of astronomy. Many a student of Spiceland Academy has taken advantage of his obliging disposition and while waiting for him to mend a shoe, ply him with questions about the sun, moon and stars, or some kindred topic.

"In 1878 he built a new residence and on the second story of this house he constructed a dome about twelve feet in diameter, from his own plans, in which he mounted his telescope. This

dome was made to revolve, so that by a slight push of the hand the telescope could be turned upon any part of the heavens.

"Mr. Dawson began his observations of the sun in March, 1867, and for several days saw no spots, and but few were seen until about the middle of September, when a group of fifteen appeared near the sun's center. From this time the number and size of the spots increased up to August, 1872. He generally used a magnifying power of one hundred diameters and on one occasion in the month of August, 1872, saw 640 sunspots; changing to a 200 eyepiece he counted the astonishing number of 950 spots. But a change soon followed this display. The number gradually grew less and the spots smaller until 1878, when often none were seen for days. This was near the end of the period of recurrence, which is eleven years. The size of the spots varies much, but to be seen as a mere speck, they must have a diameter of four or five hundred miles. The largest one seen by him he calculated to be 30,000 miles long and 12,000 wide.

"This pioneer astronomer died August 12, 1890, leaving the astronomic world richer for his having lived in it."

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
GEORGE S. COTTMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Indiana Historical Society some time since, Miss Eliza G. Browning was appointed to confer with the patriotic societies in the State with the view of enlisting their interest in this magazine. The result thus far is that the Indiana societies of Colonial Dames, Sons of the Revolution and Sons of the American Revolution have each pledged ten dollars annually toward its support. Others, we trust, will respond favorably. As a further result we will doubtless receive through these societies matter of interest to their members. Elsewhere in this issue will be found a surprisingly long list, hitherto unpublished, of Revolutionary soldiers' graves, which have been located through the Daughters of the American Revolution.

OLD PORTABLE THRESHER.

In our last issue a posthumous paper by the late Benjamin S. Parker described an old-time threshing machine which did its work while moving, and we expressed some curiosity in a footnote and a desire for further information. A letter from Mr. John Ade, of Kentland, refers us to his history of Newton county for further description of the machine in question, which we take pleasure in quoting:

"The next step in advance was the traveling threshing machine, which got its power from gearing attached to the hind wheels of the machine when in motion. When threshing from the shock

the driver would pass along by a row of shocks, and one or more men afoot would throw a sheaf from each shock as it passed. A man riding on a platform would feed the grain to the machine, the straw would be scattered behind the machine, and the grain be caught in a large box under the cylinder. This machine was provided with a fan and the grain was made comparatively clean. There were generally four horses used on the machine, and sometimes six. When threshing from a stack, they would load some ten dozen sheaves on the platform, then drive around a circle large enough to thresh that amount of grain, and repeat the operation."

The history of Newton county was reviewed in our issue of September, 1911. We cannot forbear quoting from Mr. Ade's letter a little compliment of the kind to which we are susceptible: "I have," he says, "been a subscriber to your magazine, I think, from the start, and have derived much valuable information from the reading of it."

ERRORS CORRECTED.

The following extract from a letter which we are asked to print in this magazine explains itself:

"In the Historical Society's publications, Vol. III. p. 244, of Executive Journal of Indiana Territory, are two errors that should be corrected:

"Joel Decowsey, Lieutenant 3d Reg. Ind. M.

"Shadrock Wathamay, Com. Ensign in same.

"These names should be Decoursey and Hathaway. Shadrock Hathaway was my grandfather, and I knew Mr. Decoursey very well.

Yours very truly,

"ELINOR HATHAWAY CAMPBELL."

REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

"BESIDE THE OLD BRASS ANDIRONS."

An artistic brochure with the above title, printed but not published by Alma Winston Wilson, is a collection of reminiscences and old family letters too personal and intimate for public perusal, but with passages of more general interest to the favored reader who is not of the family circle. The subject matter, for the most part, has to do with the Indianapolis of seventy-five or eighty years ago, and every glimpse of life here at that period, that is at all fresh and authentic, is so much rescued from oblivion; though as above intimated, much of it is too closely interwoven with the personal to be quoted here with propriety. This charming description of the old John G. Brown homestead on Meridian street, however, can be quoted:

"For more than fifty years there stood, fronting Meridian street (on a portion of the ground now covered by the Federal building), a frame house of quaint design, surrounded by a beautiful lawn, beautifully kept, and forest trees of primeval date.

"The house was large and roomy, with wide halls and porches which made it attractive. Especially delightful was the large hall in the rear, with folding doors at the east side, which were kept open in summer, thereby converting it into an enclosed porch, where one might sit, sheltered from heat or rain, and look out upon the lawn in the rear of the house, where flowering bushes and shrubs vied with each other in shedding their sweetest perfume. Within a short distance from this porch stood the well, over which waved an old weeping willow, with a grace and beauty never seen in other trees."

This old house was, in 1833, one of the social centers of the little capital, and the author heightens the charm of it by a little true love story, romantic enough to furnish the motive for a fictionist. An excellent picture of the homestead and its grounds accompanies the text. That spot is wonderfully transformed

now, but those who knew it fifteen or twenty years ago will recall the then venerable and shabby relic, shorn of most of its yard and crowded by buildings on either side. It stood nearly opposite the present Willoughby building.

One of the especially interesting letters here put in print was written by William McPherson who in 1833 was drowned in White river through the agency of one Mike Van Blaricum, and who is remembered in local history as the first person murdered in Indianapolis. The Holloway history in a passing, gossipy way, leaves a shadow resting on McPherson's name, but the testimony in this little book and in this letter, speaking after all these years, tends to dispel it. The letter gives evidence of culture and a refined, sensitive and generous character. In this connection we would mention a fugitive story told by the late General John Coburn, who, at the time of the tragedy, was a small boy and attended a school taught by McPherson, whom he described as "a handsome man beloved by all the boys." Van Blaricum, who was tried for the murder, sentenced to prison for three years and pardoned by Governor Noble when his time was half up, was a changed man after the event. He feared to stir abroad after nightfall, and what Mr. Coburn called the first ghost story of Indianapolis was to the effect that Van Blaricum was haunted by the ghost of his victim. Van Blaricum's own story was that twice he had met McPherson, once at the mouth of the old covered bridge and again in a cornfield where the apparition rose up between the rows of corn and shot at him with a rifle. Years after, when Mr. Coburn was in Congress, he met Edward McPherson, a brother of William, who affirmed that after the pardoning of his brother's murderer, he came to Indianapolis with the purpose of having vengeance; that he stayed here a month seeking a chance, and that once he waylaid his man in a cornfield and shot at him. He had borne, he said, a striking resemblance to his brother. In view of this story one can readily conceive that the guilty Van Blaricum believed in a supernatural visitation.

A number of the letters printed in the booklet are written by

Lazarus B. Wilson, father of the compiler and of the late Major Oliver M. Wilson. Mr. Wilson, a man of parts, would have been better known in local history but for his own aversion to publicity which discountenanced all personal advertising. In Sulgrave's history, on page 167, we find him mentioned as having furnished the plans for the old National Road bridge over White river, and these letters give glimpses of him as a surveyor and a co-worker with Jesse L. Williams during the internal improvement era. He was a son of Thomas Wilson, the Revolutionary soldier who received the standards from Cornwallis's army at the Yorktown surrender, and was himself a soldier in the war of 1812. He was for many years a citizen of Indianapolis, dying there in 1875.

THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIANA.

A little book with the above title, by Demarchus C. Brown, State Librarian of Indiana, is designed as an outline presentation of the subject for use in the schools. The book is but a guide to the young student, who, in the opinion of the author, should "think and investigate somewhat for himself." To this end a bibliography of works bearing upon the subject is given, with the suggestion that through these the teacher direct the supplementary reading of the pupils.

As a compact little book, defined in its purpose, but not too ambitious, this manual fills a place, and it borrows value from the fact that Professor Brown, being himself an experienced educator, adapts it exactly to its purpose. Besides a brief survey of the governmental functions, we find the Ordinance of 1787, the present Constitution and a list of the Governors from Arthur St. Clair to Thomas R. Marshall. There is also a good index.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF GURDON SALTONSTALL HUBBARD.

The autobiography of Gurdon Saltontall Hubbard, early settler of Chicago and old trader, is a contribution to the history of



the lake region which the Lakeside Press of Chicago have published from the original manuscript, now in possession of the Chicago Historical Society. From his boyhood Mr. Hubbard was, as a trader, familiar with the fur country of the region mentioned, and he gives many intimate glimpses of life among the traders and Indians of that day. It is, indeed, a valuable addition to what first-hand literature we have of the Indian character and customs. An item of interest for this notice is that once or twice in the course of the autobiography the writer visits northern Indiana.

This publication is the handiwork of a school of printing in Chicago which advertises its work by periodically issuing some work of historical value. It is, we believe, not on the market, but a copy is in possession of our State Library.



The proprietor of the **GRAND MANAGARIE** returns his sincere thanks to the citizens of this Town and its vicinity, for the liberal patronage already received, and wishes to inform them that he shall continue to exhibit the same for about two months; and on every Saturday will be given the performance of

HORSEMANSHIP.

N. B. On Saturday the 16th of January, in addition to our usual performances,

A Full Grown BEAR

will be chained out once, at liberty for any person to set their dogs on him; he will be so secured, that any person may view the fight with perfect safety.

Admittance to the whole for 25 cents.

Vincennes, January 4, 1830.

OLD HANDBILL, ADVERTISING BEAR-BAITING

See page 97

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VIII

JUNE, 1912

No. 2

AN OLD INDIANA RAILROAD CHARTER.

THE BUFFALO & MISSISSIPPI RAILROAD COMPANY.

BY WILBER L. STONEX.

[A paper prepared for the Elkhart County Historical Society in 1911.]

AT the present time there is a sharp conflict between those who claim to own the railroads of the country and the people for whose benefit they exist. And quite generally it is the fashion to insist that the controversy is one for which the present generation is not to blame, but that the problem set for us to solve is before us as the necessary consequence of the lack of foresight of those who were charged with the duty of protecting the public interests when the building of these highways was first begun.

One of the ablest of our public journals, and one which stands stoutly for the protection of the interests of the whole people, recently said, editorially, of the railroads: "They were in the beginning private enterprises. . . . They were therefore neither controlled by the community nor open to all members of the community on equal terms."*

This is the popular impression, but, like many other popular impressions, it has no historical basis. The fact is that at the beginning the true relation of the railroads to the people was as clearly understood as it is to-day; and in every early charter this relation was not only recognized, but its continuation was generally carefully provided for. The present unfortunate relation existing between the railroad companies and the people is the result of the persistent encroachment by the former upon the rights of the people, and the final and comparatively recent repudiation by these companies of a relation which they at first

willingly accepted. The problem which we have to solve is not how we can create a new relation, but how we can restore the old one.

It is astonishing, when our forbears had written with most painstaking care into every charter granted in this State to the early railroad companies the true theory of the relation they must bear to the people, that now their wisdom should be denied and their efforts to safeguard the public interests be forgotten; and it is due to them that these false impressions be corrected.

Those of us who have made a study of the subject are familiar with the story of the magnificent struggle which those who represented the people of Indiana made in the early years of the State to provide for them the means of transportation, without which they knew there could be no permanent prosperity; for it was as apparent to them as it is to us that cheap and efficient facilities for transportation is the first essential to commercial activities, and that the relation between commerce and civilization is so close that it may almost be said that a people's commerce is the measure of their progress toward the highest civilization. And you may remember how our earliest Governors, year after year, sought to impress upon the successive Legislatures the importance of building roads, opening the rivers for navigation, digging canals, and at last, when the railway locomotive was made a practical means of locomotion, of building railroads. The task was an immense one, and the people soon realized that the State could not by the use of its own credit alone accomplish all that was urgently needed. Private capital was invited to cooperate in the work and liberal inducements were offered, but always, whether in providing turnpikes to be maintained by private companies, canals by slack-water navigation companies, or railroads by railroad companies, the waters and roads were alike declared to be public highways subject to the control of the State authorities and for the use of all of the people on equal terms.

In the case of the railroads the right of the public extended to the privilege of using their own vehicles in much the same way as in their use of the turnpikes; and when it came to granting the

charters to the railroad companies, an amount of practical economic wisdom and statesmanlike foresight was exhibited which we cannot but wonder at and applaud, and from which legislators of to-day can learn much. Every public right was recognized and every possible danger from private greed was guarded against so far as human foresight could guard against it; and they failed to accomplish all that they aimed at only in that they could not guard against the lethargy or venality of their successors, and the corrupting influences of corporate wealth and power.

I am sure we can spend a half-hour profitably in a study of one of these old charters, and I will take for that purpose one of which a copy has very recently come into the possession of the Elkhart County Historical Society. It is that of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company. It is a typical one, although it does not contain some restrictions which I find in some of the later charters. Locally the charter is of peculiar interest because the railroad was to pass through Elkhart county and was subsequently built as originally planned. The road is that now known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern. The local interest is enhanced by the fact that among the original incorporators were the ancestors of families whose descendants are still among us; and for me there is the special interest due to the fact that one of them was my maternal grandfather.

The entire charter is too long to give here in full, as it contains much that is purely formal and also sets out in detail the proceedings by which right of way might be acquired by condemnation proceedings. It was approved February 6, 1835, and may be found in the Local Laws of 1835, pp. 16-24.

The road which the company was to build was to connect the navigable water at the west end of Lake Erie with the navigable water below the rapids of the Illinois river. In the words of the charter, it was to commence "on the eastern line of the State, in a direction to the head of Maumee bay as near on a line between the head of Maumee bay and the rapids as circumstances will permit, and running on the best ground for the interests of the company and the convenience of the people to the west line of

the State in the most approved direction to strike the rapids of Illinois, or highest steamboat navigation of said river in the Illinois State: Provided, however, that if either of the State Legislatures of Ohio or Illinois do grant the privilege to said corporation to construct said railroad through that portion of their States to either or both of the designated points, then and in that case, the said corporation shall commence at a suitable place at the head of Maumee bay on Lake Erie, and running on the best ground for the interest of the company and convenience of the public, through the State of Indiana to the Rapids of Illinois in the State of Illinois."

The road was to be for the use of the public, and the people were to be entitled to travel upon it either in vehicles provided by the company or by those using the road, but the company was given the right to charge for its use and to designate the kinds of vehicles which could be used on it. This was provided for in these words:

"Section 23. That it shall be lawful for said corporation to place or prescribe the kind of carriages that may be used on said railroad, whether propelled by steam or other power, for the transportation of passengers, for all kinds of produce, lumber, goods, wares, merchandise, or any other kind of property, and for this purpose the corporation may construct said railroad of wood, stone, or iron, or of all, with such locks, turns, gates, bridges and aqueducts, culverts, toll and warehouses, as may be considered necessary for the interest of the company and convenience of the public; and the corporation may charge tolls and freights on such part of the road as may be in a sufficient state of forwardness, although the whole be not finished; and they may charge for travel and transportation on the same when it is graded and bridged, although the rails may not be laid so as to admit carriages thereon."

Section 24 authorized the company to make such charges as it deemed advisable, but section 25 put a perfect and automatic check on this rate-making power by providing that when the aggregate amount of dividends paid to its stockholders had amounted to enough to reimburse them for their investment

with stipulated interest, the Legislature could interfere in behalf of the people to reduce the rates. And then the representatives of the people, with rare wisdom, protected the public against the possibility of a misuse of this power by either the railroad corporation or by subsequent Legislatures by providing that after a fixed maximum dividend had been paid to the stockholders out of the earnings of the road, the surplus should be paid to the State for the benefit of the public schools. This provision absolutely removed all inducement for the corporation to charge excessive rates, as the stockholders would not receive the benefit; and by giving the excess for the support of the public schools, the largest possible number of the people were interested in seeing that the contract was carried out by the corporation, as the effect of the payment for the support of the schools would be to reduce taxes.

These sections are of such peculiar interest that I will read them:

"Section 24. The corporation may charge and receive such tolls and freights for the transportation of persons, commodities, and carriages, on said road or any part thereof as shall be for the interests of said company, and the same to change, lower or raise at pleasure: Provided, That the rates established from time to time shall be posted in some conspicuous place or places on said road.

"Section 25. That when the aggregate amount of dividends declared shall amount to the full sum invested and 10 per cent. per annum thereon, the Legislature may so regulate the tolls and freights that no more than 15 per cent. shall be divided on the capital employed; and the surplus profits, if any after paying the expenses and reserving such proportion as may be necessary for future contingencies, shall be paid over to the Treasurer of State for the use of the common schools; but the corporation shall not be compelled by law to reduce the tolls and freights so that dividends of less than 20 per cent. cannot be made; and it shall be the duty of the corporation to furnish the Legislature, if required, with a correct statement of the amount of profits after

deducting all expenses; which statement shall be made under oath of the officers whose duty it shall be to make the same."

As the corporation under this charter assumed the relation to the State of a trustee to receive and account for school funds, it was important that it be required to keep, and, whenever called upon by the Legislature to do so, exhibit to it itemized statements of all its receipts and expenditures. This was fully provided for in another section. If our Legislature had gone no farther than this it would have been entitled to our highest praises.

After the acceptance of this charter by the corporation, no act of the company could relieve it from the obligations assumed by that acceptance without the active concurrence of the legislators of the State as the representatives of its people. Any attempt of the company to escape from these obligations by a transfer of its charter would have been futile, for the law has always been clear on that subject. As was said by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of *Thomas vs. Railroad Company*, 101 U. S. 71 (at page 83): "Where a corporation, like a railroad company, has granted to it by charter a franchise intended in a large measure to be exercised for the public good, the due performance of those functions being the consideration of the public grant, any contract which disables the corporation from performing those functions, which undertakes, without the consent of the State, to transfer to others the rights and powers conferred by the charter, and to relieve the grantees of the burden which it imposes, is a violation of the contract with the State, and is void as against public policy." And to this opinion may be added the statement of a text writer of law of high authority, that "Mere legislative consent to the transfer is not sufficient; there must be a release from the obligation of the company to the public." (Joyce on Franchises, sec. 464. See also 29 Ind. 465.)

But the Legislature did not stop with merely declaring the relation to exist between the company and the State and imposing the obligations placed upon the company. It fixed a definite term during which the company could exercise the privileges

conferred by the charter. Section 38 of that instrument provided: "This charter is limited to seventy-five years duration."

The relation between the parties to the contract during the life of the charter was clear; but what about the rights of the State and the company after the expiration of the charter? When the charter was granted there could have been but one answer given to that question, for at that time no one doubted, or questioned, the right, the propriety, or even the duty of the State to construct, maintain and operate all of the public highways within the State. At that very time the State was not only constructing and operating canals, but it was also constructing and operating railroads. Its contract with the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company was merely an agreement that the company should build this particular highway and advance the money for the purchase of the necessary rights of way, and reimburse its stockholders out of tolls and rates which it was empowered to charge and collect. After the stockholders had been fully reimbursed and given the liberal interest agreed upon in the contract, the State was to be entitled to take possession of the road, which then became its property, to operate for the benefit of the people of the State. It was supposed that this time would come long before the period fixed by the charter, but whether this was done or not, all rights of the company, that is of its stockholders, would then come to an end and the State would take possession of the property, subject to no liability to the company, which must then dissolve. This was the law of corporations of that day.

I can best state the law, as it was then accepted, in the words of the Court of Appeals of New York, as laid down in the case of *Nicholl vs. New York & Erie R. R. Company*, 12 N. Y. 121. In that case the company had taken title to a tract of land and the court was asked to declare the deed void because the title was taken as a fee, whereas the company's existence was for a limited term only, and the contention was that it was unable to acquire a title in perpetuity. But the court, while recognizing fully the temporary character of the company, held that as the company might sell the land before its charter expired, and as

the purchaser from it would be capable of enjoying a title in fee by such conveyance, no objection to the possession of the land by the company before its charter expired should be considered. In the course of its opinion the court said: "Kent says: 'Corporations have a fee-simple for the purpose of alienation, but they have only a determinable fee for the purpose of enjoyment. On the dissolution of the corporation the reverter is to the original grantor or his heirs, but the grantor will be excluded by the alienation in fee, and in that way the corporation may defeat the possibility of a reverter.'" In illustrating the application of this proposition to a private corporation the court said: "Suppose A. to sell to a banking corporation in fee by express words, a lot of land on which to build a banking house. If the bank does not sell that land, but retains it till the expiration of its charter, it will return to him, or, if he be dead, to his heirs."

But in the case of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company there would, of course, be no such reverter, because the land was acquired for the State, the company acting only as its agent and exercising for the State the power of eminent domain which the State delegated to it for that purpose. This land was to be paid for by the company by the advance of funds which the State was ultimately to repay, and after the expiration of the charter and the franchise granted by it the State would take possession of the property. All this was in the law and the charter.

While the right of the State to take possession at the expiration of the company's franchise in 1910 was absolute, the State was not obliged to wait until that time. The charter provided that at the end of thirty-five years the State might call upon the company for an accounting, and if on such accounting it was found that the company had been fully reimbursed for the money advanced by it, and had received the dividends allowed by the charter, the State could then take possession of the property; or if there was still due something to the stockholders on such an accounting, the State could pay the deficiency and take over the property,—it by such payment becoming the owner of all of the stock. All this is carefully provided for in the charter. Section 39 is as follows:

"Section 39. The corporation shall cause to be kept a fair account of the whole expense of making and repairing said railroad and every section thereof, with all incidental expenses; and also a fair and accurate account of tolls received; and the State shall have the right to purchase the stock of said company at any time after thirty-five years by paying said corporation a sum of money which, together with tolls received, shall equal the costs and expenses of said railroad as aforesaid, with an interest of eighteen per cent. per annum; and the books of said corporation shall be always open for inspection by any agent of the State appointed for that purpose by the Legislature, and if said corporation shall neglect or refuse to exhibit at any time their books and accounts agreeably to this section, when thereunto required, then all rights and privileges granted by this act shall cease and be ended."

It is apparent that the State allowed the stockholders a dividend amounting to 15 per cent. on the money invested, and by allowing an additional 3 per cent. per annum this in thirty-five years would amount to a return of 100 per cent. on the principal sum and thus extinguish the entire obligation. And to this the company agreed.

It is certain that it was understood in 1835 that there should be an accounting under this charter in 1870, but I am unable to find that the State called for one. Assuming that none was had, it is apparent that if the charter continued until 1910 the right of the State was to take over the property and call for an accounting in the interest of the public schools, and demand the payment of the sums provided for in the charter, which by that time would have been a princely amount.

So much for the charter and the benevolent intentions of our grandfathers in granting and accepting it.

Now let us see what happened, and why the expectations of those worthy men were not realized. In the first place, although I have not been able to see them, it may be assumed that the Legislatures of Ohio and Illinois authorized the construction of the railroad in their respective States by appropriate acts.

In 1837 the Indiana Legislature amended the original act by

enacting: "That the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company be hereafter known and designated by the name and style of the Northern Indiana Railroad Company, under which name and style the said corporation shall hereafter transact all business under and by virtue of the act incorporating the same."

Again in 1838 the act was amended. Under the original charter the company was required to provide funds for building the road by the sale of stock, except that it was authorized to borrow \$200,000 on the general credit of the corporation, but it was prohibited from paying more than 6 per cent. interest on this borrowed money. By the act of 1838 it was enacted that "the power of said company to contract for a loan or loans is hereby extended to any sum not exceeding one million of dollars, and for the payment of such interest on the same as the parties contracting may agree upon, not exceeding eight per cent. per annum for one hundred dollars." This loan was not to be otherwise secured than by the general credit of the company.

In 1839 the company asked permission to secure the loan authorized by the act of 1838 by a mortgage on the property of the corporation. This permission was granted, and the company was authorized in such mortgage to give the mortgagees the right, in case of default in payment, to take possession of the road and operate it "during the whole residue of the term for which said company is chartered or incorporated in as full and complete a manner as the stockholders of said company could or might have had, used or enjoyed the same, subject, nevertheless, to all the restrictions, limitations and conditions claimed in the act incorporating said company," etc.

In 1845, by an act entitled "An act to amend an act entitled 'An act to incorporate the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company,' approved February 6, 1835, and all acts amendatory thereto," the State granted an extension of five years time for the completion of one-half of the road, and of ten years for the other half, and authorized the company to make a traffic and operating agreement with any other company having the right to construct a railroad from Buffalo to the Mississippi river, "on

such terms and conditions, with division of profits and receipts as such companies may stipulate."

In 1846 the original act was again amended, to allow the company to cause its line west of Laporte to diverge from the original route "in a direction toward Chicago in said State of Illinois." This act also authorized the company to consolidate with any other company or companies so as to form a continuous line from the Maumee bay, in Ohio, to Chicago, in Illinois, and provided that "said company, when so consolidated, shall possess and enjoy all powers, rights, privileges, immunities and franchises granted to or vested in said Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company by said original act of incorporation, and all amendments thereto."

The construction of the road was now being actively carried on; in the fall of 1851 it was brought into Elkhart, and the next year it was extended to Goshen.

In anticipation of the extension of the road east from Goshen to Toledo, a consolidation of the Indiana company with an Ohio company which had been organized to build west from Toledo was next effected. In the agreement of consolidation the contracting parties were described as "the Northern Indiana Railroad Company (formerly the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company) and the Northern Indiana Railroad Company in the State of Ohio." By the terms of this agreement a new company was formed "under the name of the Northern Indiana Railroad Company, which," as the agreement recites, "shall possess and enjoy all powers, rights, privileges, immunities and franchises granted to or vested in the said Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company by its original act of incorporation, and all amendments thereto," etc. This consolidation seems to have been made June 13, 1853.

In 1854 another agreement of consolidation was entered into, by which the Northern Indiana Railroad, created by the consolidation of 1853, consolidated with another company of the same name organized under an act approved February 11, 1843, entitled "An act providing for the construction of a railway in Laporte county," and an act amendatory thereof, approved Janu-

ary 15, 1849. This agreement, also, declared that the "said companies and bodies corporate shall be consolidated into and form one corporation, under the name of The Northern Indiana Railroad Company, which shall possess and enjoy all rights, powers, privileges, immunities and franchises granted to or vested in the said Northern Indiana Railroad Company (formerly called by and known by the name of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company) by its original act of incorporation and all amendments thereto by any statute, law, contract, deed or conveyance whatsoever."

April 25, 1855, this Northern Indiana Railroad Company consolidated with the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, a company chartered by the State of Michigan in 1846, adopting for the new company the name Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad Company. Its railroads formed a "continuous line of railroads extending from the city of Chicago to the head of Lake Erie at Monroe, and also making connections through Ohio to Toledo in the State of Ohio."

April 6, 1869, another consolidation was effected by which the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana company was consolidated with the Lake Shore Railway Company, a company owning a railroad extending from the city of Erie, in the State of Pennsylvania, to the city of Toledo, in the State of Ohio. The company formed by this consolidation was named the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company; and this company is still in existence, operating as an essential part of its principal road the railroad from Chicago to Toledo which the Buffalo & Mississippi company was authorized to build and operate, and which was built under its charter.

A statement of the various consolidations of the companies interested in this work in the State of Ohio will be found in the case of *Shields vs. Ohio*, 95 U. S. 319; and a statement of the various consolidations in Michigan which culminated with the formation of the present organization will be found in the case of *Smith vs. Lake Shore Company*, 114 Mich. 460.

So far as I have been able to discover, the right of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company to operate the

railroad in the State of Indiana is conferred by the original charter authorizing its construction across the State; and I am unable to see how its rights, as against the people of the State, are any greater than were the rights then granted to the stockholders of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company, or than would have been possessed by that company if there had been no change in its organization. Such property rights as the Lake Shore company possesses came to it as the successor of the Buffalo & Mississippi company. This is the claim of the company itself.

In the case of *Shedd vs. Webb, and L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co.*, 157 Ind. 585, the contention of the railway company was that it was the owner of the land in controversy as the successor of the Buffalo & Mississippi company; and the trial court so held, and made a special finding of that fact. The case was taken to the Supreme Court on appeal. In their brief in that case the attorneys of the Lake Shore company said:

"The first finding is as to the charter of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company to construct a line of railroad across Lake county and elsewhere, the change of its name to Northern Indiana Railway Company, and that afterwards consolidations were authorized and made in 1853, resulting in the Northern Indiana & Michigan Southern Railway Company; that about 1875, the defendant Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company succeeded to the rights of the above company," etc.

The title of the company to the land was sustained on that theory. Again, in the very recent case of the *L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co. vs. City of Whiting*, the attorneys of the company in their brief filed in the case in the Supreme Court say:

"It appears from its charter and the several agreements which are in evidence that the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company was granted the right to acquire right of way, lands, stone, gravel and other material, as might be necessary for the construction and location of the road, or which might be of benefit to the corporation, and that this right of way and the rights and privileges so conferred are protected from interference or mo-

lestation by section 20 of said charter, which reads as follows: (This section is omitted.)

"It further appears that appellant, through successive agreements of consolidation, acquired and at the commencement of this action possessed the property, rights, franchises and privileges of the said Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company, and thereby became entitled to the same protection and exemptions in the use, occupancy and ownership of its right of way and lands, rights and privileges."

If the State was entitled to an accounting with the company in 1870, the agreement of consolidation made in 1869 affords a basis for determining the financial condition of the company with which the accounting would have been made.

At that date the bonded indebtedness of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Company was only \$8,876,580. On a mileage basis not more than \$6,000,000 of this would have been a charge against the road of the Northern Indiana Company, and not more than \$4,000,000 of this against that part of the road which is in the State of Indiana. The capital stock of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Company, at par value at that time, was only \$12,125,600, of which, on the mileage basis of the part in Indiana, not more than \$6,000,000 could have been charged against it. There cannot be much doubt but that if a computation had been made at that time on the basis agreed upon in the charter, there would have been found to be enough then due to the State of Indiana to have entitled it to the entire capital stock.

At the time of the consolidation, in 1869, which brought the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Company into existence, and gave it all of the property of the constituent lines, the property of the companies was represented by a total of issues of capital stock aggregating \$27,125,600; the bond issues aggregated \$15,476,580. This gave a total capitalization of \$42,602,180.

Some estimate of the profits accruing from the operation of this property since that time may be formed from the fact that in 1908, that is, for the forty years after the consolidation, the company was paying dividends on \$50,000,000 stock, and interest

on bonds aggregating \$150,400,000. This represents a total par capitalization of \$200,400,000.

But, as the dividends on this stock have steadily mounted until in 1910 they were 18 per cent. on the stock, it is apparent that the actual value of the stock on a 6 per cent. basis is worth three times its face value, so that the total actual valuation of the property is at least \$300,000,000. The capital stock, on the basis of the charter agreement, would unquestionably have long before now have become the property of the State, and its earnings paying the cost of maintaining the public schools of the State. As to the bonds, if they are a charge against the property of the railroad prior to any claims of stockholders, it may be suggested that in 1908 the company had in addition to its railroad properties the sum of \$128,982,450 invested in the stocks and bonds of other railroads. The sum so invested was enough to pay off all but a small part of the bonds of the company and may be assumed to have been invested to create a sinking fund for that very purpose.

I refer to these facts and figures, not because they are a part of the early history of the Buffalo and Mississippi Railroad Company, but to emphasize the difference between the condition of affairs at the end of the seventy-five year period and what my grandfather and his associates and the Legislature of 1835 anticipated.

THE PIONEER FOURTH OF JULY.

BY GEORGE S. COTTMAN.

THE present-day movement for a "safe and sane Fourth of July," and the proposal in Indianapolis to revive certain observances that antedated the deadly cannon cracker, makes pertinent a little information regarding the old-time national holiday.

The drudging, narrow life of the Indiana pioneer was not lightened by the various legal holidays we now observe. The first Christmas in Indianapolis was signaled by a "stag party," promoted by the gentlemen who had political aspirations, the festi-

ity of which occasion was enhanced by a barrel of hard cider; and the first New Year was celebrated by the first ball, which was held at John Wyant's cabin by the river bank. But these were both exceptional instances. Christmas, as a rule, was so little thought of that the Legislature did not adjourn on that day, and the newspapers did not esteem it worth mentioning. A solitary advertisement in 1838 of fancy books for Christmas presents in one of our home papers, stands alone as a reminder of the day. Thanksgiving was practically unthought of. The first formal proclamation for its observance was not issued until 1839, by Governor Wallace, and there is no evidence that it became a general holiday until long after that.

The first generally observed holidays were those that breathed the spirit of national patriotism. As early as 1829 a semi-literary society of young men, known for years as the "Indianapolis Legislature," inaugurated the custom here of celebrating Washington's birthday, and the evening of each anniversary was devoted to orations, recitations, music and kindred features, to which the public was invited. But the day of days was the Fourth of July. An inheritance dating from the beginning of the nation, it was peculiarly dear to the heart of every American, and the holiday enthusiasm that now expends itself a half-dozen times in the course of the year was then all concentrated on that occasion. The spirit of '76—the patriotism that was keenly alive to its recent emancipation from kings and rulers and to its anomalous position in the world, occupied a much larger space in American thought then than it does to-day, and the ever-memorable Fourth was the time for it to seethe and boil over. In the wilds of the West, where the mode of life and meagerness of facilities were against demonstration, this spirit was not to be suppressed, and the difficulties it sometimes surmounted are interesting and inspiring to learn of.

The late Dr. J. W. Hervey, of Indianapolis, told the writer of a celebration held in Hancock county seventy years ago, which was, so to speak, made up out of the raw material. They had no orator to call upon, no proper reader, and, above all, no flag. Old Mrs. Eastes, Mr. Hervey's aunt, however, agreed to supply

the last-named requisite, which she did by taking a white linen sheet and some red and blue flannel, all of her own weaving, and sewing them together in the proper combination. The young doctor, being appointed orator, expended his best energies on a maiden effort, while his brother not only read the Declaration, but played the fife, which, along with a drum or two, had been borrowed at Indianapolis for the occasion.

At the capital the Fourth has been a great gala day since 1822, when it was first celebrated here. On that initial occasion, as sundry chronicles have recorded, the people of the little town and surrounding country came together and set the pace for succeeding anniversaries. The meeting was about where Washington and West streets intersect. The meat for the indispensable barbecue was carved from a fine buck deer, killed the day before by Robert Harding in what is now the north part of town, and which was roasted whole in the middle of Washington street, just west of Missouri. The public banquet was spread on long tables set under the trees, and there was an abundance for all. The merriment of the festivities was enhanced by the performances of a talented teamster from Dayton, Ohio, who did the clown act, dressed up in grotesque garb, and by a grand, general dance in a house then being built near the scene of the barbecue, which dance, we are told, continued until some time on the 5th. This was the first combined public dinner and ball in Indianapolis.

The following year, in *The Western Censor and Emigrants' Guide*, appeared the first published advertisement of a celebration. This reads:

"Barbecue.—A barbecue will be furnished for the ladies and gentlemen of Indianapolis and its vicinity, at the upper end of Market street, convenient to good water, on the Fourth of July ensuing, being the anniversary of American independence. Those ladies and gentlemen who are disposed to take dinner shall be accommodated."

This is signed by Wilks Reagon, the first butcher in town, and the barbecue part of the celebration was evidently on a pay basis. It was held "in a handsome shade" on Pogue's run, north of Washington street. As this was for some years after the scene

of these annual celebrations, the inference is that a pleasant grove covered the spot.

This day was ushered in by the firing of muskets and rifles, and about 10 o'clock the citizens gathered at the appointed place to hear an oration by Morris Morris (the father of General T. A. Morris) and sundry other exercises of a religious and patriotic character. At 1 o'clock "a large and respectable company" sat down to Mr. Reagon's barbecue, and a good part of the summer's afternoon was spent in the feast of reason and flow of soul that went with numerous toasts.

The programs of these Fourth of July occasions varied slightly, but certain features were rigidly established. The Declaration of Independence must be read; there must be an oration of the peculiar patriotic stamp which belongs to that day and is *sui generis*; and there must be a profusion of toasts reflecting the same spirit. To what extent this sort of recreation was sometimes carried we may guess when we find that the oration of Bethuel Morris in 1828 filled eleven newspaper columns, and that the toasts of 1827 numbered not less than forty.

A few of the toasts quoted from the banquet of 1823 will give an idea of their character:

"The Day We Celebrate—It Will Never Be Forgotten So Long as the Genius of Liberty Has a Tabernacle in Which She Can Dwell," "The Soldiers, Patriots and Statesmen of the Revolution," "The Congress of the United States," "The Next Legislature," "The State of Indiana," "Indianapolis—In Its Growth Almost Unparalleled; May Its Health and Prosperity Be Continued." Usually, at the tail-end of this patriotism, there was a gallant toast or two to "The Fair."

The demonstrations on the great national holiday became more imposing as the town grew. In 1826 was begun the custom of going to the scene of the exercises in a public procession, in which the militia cut a figure. About this time, too, or a little later, the organized Sunday schools of the town began to take possession of the day. In 1829 a piece of ordnance known as Captain Blake's cannon, which did noisy duty on every permissible occasion, and which, the following Fourth, blew off the arm

of Andrew Smith, while adding eclat to a song on "The Liberty Tree," sung by General Robert Hanna, opened the day with a "salute of twenty-four guns." The order of procession, as it formed betimes, was: (1) The artillery company with its one beloved gun; (2) ladies and female teachers; (3) four female teachers and banner; (4) female scholars; (5) music; (6) four male teachers and banner; (7) male scholars; (8) clergymen, reader and orator; (9) superintendents and teachers; (10) citizens; all under the direction of James Blake. There were something over 1,200 in line by actual count, about half of these being children. They formed at the Circle and marched up East Washington street to the grove on Pogue's run, where, after the address, the Sunday schools began much singing of hymns and were regaled with cakes distributed free. Then they marched back and the day wound up with a grand hot-air balloon ascension.

The Sunday schools become more and more a part of the Fourth of July celebrations, till they were the chief feature, and hymns appropriate to the occasion grew to be a conspicuous part of the programs. A fair sample is:

"We meet beneath the shady grove
To celebrate Thy praise,
And for Thy gifts, O Lord of Love,
Our cheerful songs we raise."

The growing popularity of this idea continued until 1855, as is evidenced by the fact that there were more than two thousand Sunday school children in line in the celebration of that year; but two or three years later, for some reason, they dropped out, and after that we hear no more of them. During these later years it was also customary for the volunteer firemen to parade, dressed in uniforms of black trousers, red shirt and stove-pipe hat, with the "masheens" and appurtenances in apple-pie order. In the afternoon the various engine companies would have a contest to determine which could get "first water" and throw the biggest and largest stream, a strenuous competition which sometimes ended in a fight.

G. S. C.

INDIANA GEOGRAPHICAL NOMENCLATURE

SOME years ago Henry Gannett, geographer of the United States Geological Survey, prepared a list of places in the United States, giving the origin of their names, and from this work an anonymous newspaper correspondent compiled the following list of Indiana places, which we copy verbatim:

Adams: County, named after President John Quincy Adams.

Alfordsville: Named for James Alford, who built the first house.

Allen: County, named for Colonel William Allen, of Kentucky.

Amo: Hendricks county, Indian word meaning bee.

Anderson: Madison county, English name of a Delaware chief.

Anoka: Cass county, Indian word meaning "on both sides."

Argos: Marshall county, named from the town in Greece.

Arnolds: Creek in Ohio county, named from Colonel Arnold, of the revolutionary war.

Azalea: Bartholomew county, named for the flower.

Banner: Wells county, named for a newspaper, the Bluffton Banner.

Bartholomew: County, named for General Joseph Bartholomew, United States Senator.

Battleground: Tippecanoe county, named in commemoration of the battle of Tippecanoe.

Boonville: Warrick county, disputed; claimed in honor of Daniel Boone, others say named for Ratliffe Boone, second Governor of the State, who laid it out.

Buck creek: Greene county, so named because a buck appeared each returning season on the banks of a nearby creek.

Calumet: River, Canadian corruption of the French, chalemel, literally meaning "little reed," but which in its corrupted form refers to the pipe of peace used by the Indians to ratify treaties; some authorities derive the word from calamo, honey-wood.

Cass: County, named for General Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan in 1820.

Clark: County, named for General George Rogers Clark, who captured Vincennes.

Clarksville: Hamilton county, same.

Clinton: County, named for DeWitt Clinton, Governor of New York and projector of the Erie canal.

Crawford: County, named for Colonel William Crawford, who was captured by Indians and burned at the stake at Sandusky, Ohio, in 1782.

Crawfordsville: Named for William H. Crawford, Secretary of the Treasury under President Monroe.

Daviess: County, named for Colonel Joseph Daviess, who fell at the battle of Tippecanoe.

Dearborn: County, and town in Wayne county, named for General Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War under President Thomas Jefferson.

Decatur: County, named for Commodore Stephen Decatur.

Dekalb: County, named for Baron Dekalb, who fell at the battle of Camden.

Delaware: County, so given because this tribe had villages within the boundaries of the county.

Delphi: Named for the ancient town in Phocis.

Dismaugh: Lake in Laporte county, from an Indian word meaning "Lake of the Monks."

Dubois: County, named for Toussaint Dubois, who had charge of the guides and spies in the Tippecanoe campaign.

Eel river: Called by the Indians Shoamaque, "slippery fish." The Indiana State Historical Geology, 1882, gives the Indian name as Ke-wa-be-gwinn-maig, meaning "snake-fish-river."

Evansville: Named for General Robert Evans, who laid it out.

Fayette: County, named for the Marquis de La Fayette.

Fort Wayne: Named from a fort built by Lieutenant-Colonel Hamtramck, in 1794; named for General Anthony Wayne.

Fountain: County, named for Major Fountain, of Kentucky, killed at the battle of Maumee, in 1790.

Fulton: County, named for Robert Fulton.

Garrett: Dekalb county, named for John W. Garrett, president of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad.

Gibson: County, named for John Gibson, secretary and acting Governor of Indiana Territory in 1811-13.

Goshen: Named from the land of Goshen. The name is found in many parts of the country, applied as a synonym for fruitfulness and fertility.

Greene: County, named for General Nathaniel Greene, a Revolutionary soldier.

Hamilton: County, named for Alexander Hamilton.

Hammond: Named for Abram Hammond, twelfth Governor, 1860-61.

Hancock: County, named for John Hancock, signer of Declaration of Independence.

Hendricks: County, named for William Hendricks, one of the early Governors.

Henry: County, named for Patrick Henry.

Hope: Bartholomew county, so named by its Moravian settlers as a monument to the sentiment which caused them to emigrate there.

Huntington: County, named for Samuel Huntington, of Connecticut, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Indiana: State, so named because a company of traders bought this tract of land lying along the Ohio from the Indians.

Iroquois: River, an Indian word meaning "heart people," or "people of God," or from the Indian "hiro," "I have said," and "koue," a vocable which expressed joy or sorrow, according to the rapidity with which it was pronounced; also the name of a tribe.

Jackson: County, named for General Andrew Jackson.

Jasper: County, named for Sergeant Jasper, of Fort Moultrie (S. C.) fame, who was killed in the siege of Savannah.

Jay: County, named for the Honorable John Jay, early Governor of New York.

Jennings: County, named for Jonathan Jennings, first Governor of the State.

Johnson: County, named for John Johnson, judge of the Supreme Court of the State.

Knox: County, named for General Henry Knox, Secretary of War during the administration of Washington.

Kokomo: Indian word meaning "young grandmother."

Kosciusko: Named for the Polish patriot, Tadeusz Kosciusko.

Lagrange: County, named for the home of La Fayette, near Paris.

Laporte: County, a French word meaning door or opening between two stretches of forest connecting two prairies.

Laughery: River, so named for the massacre of Captain Laughery's company by the Indians.

Lawrenceburg: Named for the wife of Captain Vance, whose maiden name was Lawrence.

Leopold: Town, named for Leopold, King of the Belgians.

Ligonier: Named for Sir John Ligonier, lord viscount of Enniskillen.

Logansport: Named for Captain Logan, Indian chief, nephew of Tecumseh.

Madison: County, named for President James Madison.

Marion: County, named for General Francis Marion.

Marshall: County, named for Chief Justice John Marshall.

Martin: County, named for Colonel John P. Martin.

Martinsville: Named for the oldest of the locating commissioners, John Martin.

Merom: Named for the waters of Merom, in Palestine.

Metea: Cass county, named for Pottawattomi chief, or possibly from meda, or meta, which means a prophet or priest.

Miami: County, the French orthography for the Indian word Maumee, meaning mother; or, according to another authority, pigeon.

Mishawaka: Probably named for the Indian chief Mishiniwaka.

Mississinewa: River, Indian word for "river of great stones."

Modoc: An Indian word, meaning "the head of the river."

Montgomery: County, named for General Richard Montgomery, who was killed in the assault on Quebec.

Monticello: Named for the home of Thomas Jefferson, in Virginia.

Muncie: Named from the Indian tribe, the word meaning "death," given to them on account of an epidemic of smallpox, which nearly exterminated the tribe.

Muscatatuck: River, meaning "pond river," and so named because of the many stagnant ponds upon its banks.

New Harmony: Posey county, settled by the Harmonists, and named for their sect.

Newton: County, named for Sergeant John Newton, a Revolutionary officer.

Noble: County, named for Noah Noble, an early Governor.

Ohio: River, Indian word, meaning "the beautiful river."

Orange: County, named for the county in North Carolina, home of its settlers.

Owen: County, named for Colonel Abraham Owen, of Kentucky, killed at Tippecanoe.

Perry: County, named for Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry.

Posey: County, named for General Thomas Posey, an early Governor of the State.

Pulaski: County, named for the Polish patriot, Count Casimir Pulaski.

Randolph: County, named for Thomas Randolph, killed at Tippecanoe.

Redwood: River, derived from the Indian word "musqua," "me," "tig," meaning redwood, tree, river.

Ripley: County, named for General Eleazar W. Ripley.

Rising Sun: Named by its founder, John James, when viewing the sunrise from that location.

Roanoke: An Indian word, designating a species of shell, which they used for money.

Rushville: Named for Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia.

St. Joseph: River, named for the husband of the Virgin Mary, by its early Catholic explorers.

Scott: County, named for Governor Charles Scott, of Kentucky.

Shelby: Named for General Isaac Shelby, former Governor of Kentucky.

Spencer: County, named for Captain Spier Spencer, killed at Tippecanoe.

Steuben: County, named for Baron von Steuben, the Prussian soldier, who fought in the Revolution.

Sullivan: County, named for Daniel Sullivan, killed by the Indians when bearing messages from Captain Clark, after the capture of Vincennes.

Tell City: Named by its Swiss colonists for William Tell.

Terre Haute: French word meaning high land.

Tippecanoe: River and county, an Indian word given the various meanings of "At the great clearing," "The long-lipped pike," and "buffalo fish."

Vanderburg: Named for Henry Vanderburg, judge of the first court formed in the State.

Vermilion: County, named from the river in South Dakota; said to have been so named because of the red earth produced by the burning of the shale overlying the outcrop of coal, by ignition from autumnal fires.

Vera Cruz: Named for the old town in Mexico.

Vigo: County, named for Colonel Francis Vigo.

Vincennes: Named from the fort built by the Sieur de Vincennes.

Wabash: County, river and town, from the Indian word "Ouabache," meaning cloud borne by an equinoctial wind; or according to another authority, "white water."

Wakarusa: Town, named from a stream, the Indian word meaning "thigh deep."

Wanatah: Named for an Indian chief, whose name signified "He that charges on his enemies."

Warren: County, named for General Francis Warren.

Warrick: County, named for Captain Jacob Warrick, killed in the battle of Tippecanoe.

White river: Translation of the name originally given by the French, "Riviere le Blanche."

Winamac: Indian word meaning captive.

Yankeetown: This word Yankee, with various suffixes, forms the name of many places in the United States. The name is said

to be the Indian pronunciation of the word "English," and bestowed upon the inhabitants of New England by the people of Virginia when they refused to aid them in the war with the Cherokees; it meaning to them "cowardice." After the battle of Bunker Hill, the people of New England having established a reputation for bravery, accepted the name and gloried in it.

An analysis of this list, supplemented by other names not included in it, will reveal that our county names in particular reflect that American sense of patriotism that in an earlier day delighted to honor the men who had served the nation and the State, especially in a military capacity. Of the ninety-two counties in the State, seventy-eight are named for such men. Some of these had little more than a local fame, but were none the less grounded in the patriotic esteem. Six of them—Madison, Monroe, Washington, Jefferson, Jackson, Harrison and Adams, were named for Presidents of the United States. Six—Huntington, Carroll, Franklin, Hamilton, Hancock and Jay—were named for signers of the Declaration of Independence, and sixteen for soldiers of national fame. Civilians of nation-wide fame thus honored were DeWitt Clinton, Thomas H. Benton, Henry Clay, Robert Fulton, Chief Justice Marshall and Patrick Henry.

Howard county perpetuates the memory of Tilghman A. Howard. Grant county was named for two Grant brothers, Samuel and Moses, early settlers in this region. Parke, for Benjamin Parke, one of the earliest of the educators in the State. He founded the State law library, was the first president of the Indiana Historical Society and cooperated in the founding of the Vincennes library and university. Vigo county was named for Colonel Francis Vigo, a Sardinian, whose services were invaluable to General Clark in the capture of Vincennes. The bell now hanging in the courthouse at Terre Haute was bought by the \$500 set apart in his will to show his appreciation of the people giving his name to the county. Brown county was named for General Jacob Brown, a soldier of 1812, and Blackford for Judge Isaac Blackford, one of our most notable jurists.

To quote from another newspaper writer: Many towns in In-

diana have peculiar names, but the origin of the names is often much more so. Clay county has her share of such towns. For instance, Bowling Green, the former and original county-seat of this county, was so named from the fancied resemblance of the plat of greensward selected for the court-house square to the lawn in the city of New York dedicated to the game of bowling and known as the "bowling green," where, in colonial days stood the leaden statue of King George, which was demolished by the patriots in revolutionary times and molded into bullets.

Benwood, a town in the north part of the county, derived its name from the same source as did the first station on the Vandalia railroad out of Indianapolis west. A familiar character along the line of this road, during the time that wood was used for fuel, was Ben Davis, the agent of the railroad company, who measured and received the cordwood stacked by the side of the track. In the naming of Benwood, it is readily perceived that the first name of the agent and "wood" are combined.

Carbon, the principal town on the Big Four, between Greencastle and Terre Haute, was so named by its projector for the reason that it owes its existence to the deposits of coal developed there.

Cardonia was projected, platted and improved by the Clay Coal Company, of which John F. Card was president, which affords the reason for its having been so named.

Cory, on the E. & I. railroad, was named in honor of Simon Cory, a pioneer merchant and well-known hardware dealer at Terre Haute, who was interested in the building of the road.

Coffee, a postoffice down on the old Louisville road, had a narrow escape from being christened "Molasses" or "Pepper." This office was established something over seventy years ago, at a little country store, where A. J. Barber, for forty years a conspicuous character in this county, was employed as clerk. The petition for the postoffice having been granted, a party of citizens and patrons assembled at the store to agree on and recommend a name for it. Failing to agree, they appealed to Barber, who was just then engaged in making an inventory of goods. Casting his eye back on his inventory, he said, "Oh, call it coffee," which

was the second last item enumerated—and so they named it by common consent. The item on the bill immediately preceding was molasses, and pepper was that which followed.

Saline, a station on the E. & I. railroad, twenty miles southeast of Terre Haute, on being called out by trainmen, has provoked the inquiry of many passengers over the road as to whether there are any salt-works in the immediate vicinity of the place—a natural inference from the name—and when answered negatively, are at a loss to know why the town was so called. But the pioneer who laid out the place, who knew the site and its surroundings for many years before the town or railroad was thought of, gave it this name from the fact that a quarter of a mile from the site of the railroad station was the strongest and most frequented "salt lick" in this or adjoining counties, the deer actually undermining and felling a large oak tree by their persistent and continuous licking of the saliferous soil underneath.

Martz postoffice, at the town of Middlebury, established by the aid of C. M. Thompson, then postmaster at Bowling Green, under the Pierce administration, was named in remembrance of Mr. Thompson, whose middle name is Martz. Middlebury, the name of the town proper, was conferred by Elias Coopridger, who selected the name from the old elementary spelling book.

Clay City was originally platted in 1873 as Markland, in honor of an Indiana regimental officer in the civil war, who then held a responsible position in the postal service. When the application was made for a postoffice, as another had been granted and called Markland during the interval, it was necessary to choose another name. Morton C. Hunter, of Bloomington, then represented this district in Congress, and his brother was the railroad agent here. Taking advantage of the opportunity, and without the knowledge of the patrons of the prospective office, a commission was sent to Mrs. Hunter, wife of the agent, who took charge of the office, the same being christened Huntersville.

As Morton C. Hunter was unpopular with his constituency here, his action met with almost universal disapproval, resulting in the calling of an indignation meeting, which resolved to put forth a united effort to undo what had been done. To this end

a committee was chosen to propose and report a name appropriate in common for both the town and office. This committee recommended "Clay City," which was unanimously adopted, the change effected and the name of the town subsequently made to conform to that of the office.

Brazil, the name of the present county-seat and the largest city in the county, is invested with a great deal of dubiousness as to source of origin. At the time it was launched by the "proprietor" of the town, Owen Thorp, it was the only one bearing this name in the country. The accepted story is that Thorp was governed in the selection of a name by the frequent occurrence of "Brazil" in an Eastern paper, which he received daily by stage, as an insurrection prevailed at that time in Brazil, South America.

There is in Indiana quite a sprinkling of names that are reminiscent of literature and the classics. Indiana-polis itself has its Greek terminal, and less mixed examples are Albion, Arcadia, Argos, Attica, Auburn, Aurora, Avilla, Carthage, Cicero, Delphi, Milton, Odon, Orestes, Ossian, Oxford and others.

Curiously enough foreign personages and events nowise connected with our history crop out in our nomenclature. Paoli and Kosciusko were respectively Italian and Polish patriots. Secola, Marengo, Vistula, Warsaw and Trafalgar, all names of towns, are echoes of the wars of other lands. Stobo, a handful of houses in Monroe county, is named for Robert Stobo, an adventurous and now forgotten Scotchman, who figured in the French and Indian war under the flag of Virginia. Who remembered him in the christening of this hamlet two generations after his death is now lost to history.

A number of Indiana cities have nicknames which are or have been more or less in vogue, though some of these have become inappropriate as conditions have changed. One writer supplies the following list:

Irvington is known as the "Classic Suburb" because it is suburban to Indianapolis, and is the seat of Butler College, the leading educational institution of the State capital.

Evansville is called the "Crescent City" from its location on the outer side of a curve in the Ohio river; the "Pocket City," from

its location in and as the metropolis of that part of the State popularly designated as "The Pocket."

Terre Haute is the "Prairie City," from its location on Ft. Harrison's prairie, a section of the Wabash valley made memorable and historic by the campaign of General William Henry Harrison against the Indians.

Ft. Wayne is known as the "Summit City," from the comparative elevation of the site on which it is located.

South Bend is called the "Metropolis of Northern Indiana," from its population and importance, having more than one hundred manufacturing establishments, and as the seat of Notre Dame University, the largest Roman Catholic school in the United States. It is called the "Wagon City," because the great Studebaker plant is located there, the largest of its kind in the world. South Bend is also called the "Lotion City," from the many quack preparations, dermic remedies, etc., advertised as manufactured there.

Richmond is called the "Quaker City of the West," the Society of Friends composing a large per cent. of its population and controlling largely its institutions. Earlham College is located in this city.

Anderson is called the "Pittsburg of the White River Valley," because of its extensive manufacturing interests, especially in iron and glass.

Madison is known as the "City 'Neath the Hills," from its picturesque location on the banks of the Ohio river; the marginal heights and bluffs bordering the river overlooking the city.

Vincennes is the "Old Post," familiarly and historically; also the "Pioneer City of the Wabash Valley."

Wabash is known as the "Rock City," the hills on which much of the city is located being composed of solid stone.

Logansport is the "City of Bridges," being located on both the Wabash and Eel rivers, the two streams spanned by more than twenty bridges within the corporate limits for street and railway crossings. It is also called the "City of Churches," having nineteen Protestant church buildings with a membership of

five thousand in a total population of less than four times that number, not counting the Catholic institutions.

Huntington is the "Lime City" on account of its celebrated white lime, which is manufactured and shipped to all markets.

Bedford is the "Stone City" because of its practically unlimited supply of the finest and best oolitic limestone in the world.

Lafayette is the "Star City," the name acquired in the early history of the place because of location and relative importance, shining as a star of first magnitude in the fancy of its people, as contrasted with its satellites.

Auburn is the "Buggy City," having four large factories, producing more buggies than any other city or town in the State.

Bluffton is the "Asphalt City," its streets generally being paved with asphalt, contributing to the beauty and cleanliness of the place.

Bloomington is the "University City," because it is the seat of the State University, one of the oldest educational institutions in the West.

Elwood is the "Gem City of the Gas Belt" for most obvious reasons. It is also the "Buckle of the Gas Belt," as it is practically the center of the field.

Elkhart is the "City of Musical Doings," the home of more musicians and virtuosos of distinction than any other city of the same size in the State, or, perhaps, in the United States, with a large musical instrument factory and a conservatory of music. Pupils go there from all parts of the country to study music. It is also known as the "Independent State," a local sobriquet given it by Goshen, the county seat, and other surrounding towns, out of jealousy over its fancied assumption of importance.

Peru is the "Barbecue City," so named from its numerous barbecues of phenomenal proportions in presidential campaigns.

Brazil is the "Black Diamond City," from its output of block coal, this quality of coal having been named "black diamond" because of its superior value in the motivity of the industrial and productive world. It is called the "Clay Metropolis" from its output of clay and clay products and utilities, having eight or ten large manufacturing plants in this industry alone.

Angola is the "Hub," locally; "Gola," for short.

Martinsville is the "Artesian City," so named from its seven mineral wells and five sanitoriums.

Crawfordsville is the "Hoosier Athens," because of its educational facilities; the seat of Wabash College, one of the oldest and most reputable educational institutions in the West. It is also the "Hoosier Wool Market," purchasing and handling more wool than any other place in the Wabash valley.

Frankfort is the "Gem City of Hoosierdom" because of its beautiful streets, residences and business blocks, as well as its generally handsome and attractive appearance.

Muncie is the "Magic City of the Gas Belt," from its almost unprecedented development in manufacturing industries and corresponding growth in population and business incident to the discovery and utilization of gas.

Rockport is the "Bluff City," because it is situated on the rugged heights overlooking the Ohio river; perhaps as much as eighty feet above high water mark.

Laporte is the "Maple City" on account of its miles of streets lined with maple trees. Laporte lays claim to being the handsomest city in the United States.

Lawrenceburg is the "Garden City of the World," so known in its earlier history and prior to the floods of 1847 and 1884.

Jeffersonville, until within recent years, was the "Gretna Green of the Ohio Valley" because of the many marriages of runaway couples from Kentucky and other States, taking its cue from Gretna Green, Scotland, just across the border, to which English people used to resort for clandestine marriages. It is also the "Falls City of Indiana," with respect to Louisville, lying immediately on the opposite side of the Ohio river.

Valparaiso is the "Normal City," the seat of the Northern Indiana Normal School.

Washington is called "Shoptown" from its factories and industries, more especially the railway shops of the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern.

Marion is the "Queen City of the Gas Belt," the beautiful capital of Grant county.

Greencastle is the "College City," the seat of DePauw University, and also the "West Point of Indiana Methodism."

Indianapolis is the "Railroad City," and was formerly known as the "City of Concentric Circles." It is also the "Convention City."

ANNUAL HISTORY MEETING.

[Report prepared by Mr. Logan Esarey, of Bloomington.]

THE fifth annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association met at Bloomington, Indiana, May 23, 24 and 25, 1912. The North Central History Teachers' Association and the History Section of the State Teachers' Association met with the first-named association. The association was the guest of the State University, and the Department of History planned and cared for the meeting.

The first session was held in the auditorium of the Student building. Henry Noble Sherwood, of the University of Cincinnati, opened the session with a detailed account of the "Settlement of the Slaves of John Randolph in Ohio." Professor Harlow Lindley, of Earlham, followed with a glowing tribute to the "Quakers in the Old Northwest." Professor Geiser and Judge Daniel Wait Howe were on the program, but neither was present.

The evening session was held in the men's gymnasium in order to insure ample room. Judge Howe, president of the Indiana Historical Society, presided. President Bryan welcomed the visitors to the university and city in a neat little address, after which the annual address was given by Professor Andrew C. McLaughlin, of Chicago University. Professor McLaughlin's subject was "The Supreme Court and Unconstitutional Legislation—Historic Origins." The address was well received. The evening closed with a reception to the visitors given in the parlors of the Student building.

The Friday morning meeting was given up to the Teachers' Section. Miss Herriott Clare Palmer, of Franklin, spoke for more freedom in teaching history. She especially deprecated a public opinion that would not tolerate the truth. Superintendent McMurray, of Dekalb, Illinois, assisted by Dr. Herman T. Lukens, of the Francis W. Parker School, of Chicago, presented "Teaching History by Type Studies."

A luncheon was served to the visitors in the commons room at noon.

In the afternoon of Friday, Oren Grant Libby, of the University of North Dakota, read a paper on "Our New Northwest." John R. Swanton, of the U. S. Bureau of Ethnology, read a paper on "De Soto's Line of March from the Viewpoint of an Ethnologist." Louis Pelzer, of Iowa University, discussed "Politics in Iowa from 1852 to 1860," and Dr. Thompson, of Chicago, had a paper on the "Attitude of the Western Whigs Toward the Convention System."

At the evening session Dr. Paul Haworth, of Indianapolis, read a paper on the "Truth about the Battle of Lake Erie." After the lecture the annual report of Secretary Clarence S. Paine, of Lincoln, Nebraska, was read, and a general business meeting followed. Later the women were entertained by the Women's League of the University, while the men enjoyed a smoker in the lounging rooms of the men's parlors.

The last session, which was held on Saturday morning, was a joint meeting with the History Teachers of Indiana. Joseph R. H. Moore, of the Manual Training High School of Indianapolis, spoke on "The Art of Presentation in History." Dr. Carl E. Pray, of the Milwaukee State Normal, followed on "A Proposal for the Federation of History Teachers' Associations," and Dr. Paxson, of Wisconsin, read the "Report of the Committee on the Certification of High School Teachers of History." The report was discussed by Dr. Harding, of Indiana University.

It was a very pleasant meeting and the papers read were scholarly.

REPRINTS.

THE SCHOOLS OF INDIANAPOLIS—II.

BY PROFESSOR A. C. SHORTRIDGE.

The Establishment of the High School and Passing of Private Schools—A Marked Advance in Eleven Years—The First Principles. Origin of the City Library; a Circumstantial and Accurate Statement. Weakness of the Old Law and Difficulties To Be Met—Origin of a Better Law.

As stated before, there were a number of excellent schools designed to provide for secondary education, but about all of these surrendered and closed their doors before the onward march of the high school. The first to go was the Indianapolis Female College, the next McLean Female Seminary, then the private school taught by Messrs. Charles and Mendenhall, and lastly the Baptist Female Institute.

To be sure, these statements compared with what can be said to-day as to the educational advantages afforded our children including the wonderful growth and present condition of our two great high schools, would seem to represent the days of small things. Certainly it does seem so, but when we are told that in 1863 there were only a few hundred children in the public schools, housed in buildings almost wholly unfit for use, the whole valued at \$88,500; with no books nor furniture; with appliances most uncomfortable, and inadequate; and then are told that at the end of eleven years there were enrolled in the schools more than ten times as many children; that the school property had increased more than \$600,000; that we had a high school of 380 pupils; that already more than 800 colored children were receiving the same school advantages as the white children; that we had a public library as a part of the public school system, with already nearly 13,000 volumes, it would seem really that during that period we had made some progress.

When the Indianapolis High School was organized there were probably not one hundred high schools in the United States supported at public expense. The records on file at the seat of government in 1860 place the number of free public high schools at forty. The commissioner of education at Washington City places the number of high schools in 1870 at 160; in 1880 at 800; in 1890 at 2,526; in 1900 at 6,005; in 1904 at 7,230, with an attendance of 635,808 students.

From the organization of the high school to the close of the school year in 1874 there had been four principals—W. A. Bell, Pleasant Bond, W. I. Squire and George P. Brown. In June, 1870, Mr. Bell resigned, having purchased the *Indiana School Journal*, organ of the State Teachers' Association and of the superintendents of public instruction, and to this new and important work he gave his time for the next twenty-eight years.

George P. Brown was elected principal in the spring of 1871, and managed the school until the end of the school year in 1874, when, on the resignation of Mr. Shortridge, he was elected superintendent of the city schools. After the resignation of Mr. Bell and before the choice of Mr. Brown, the school was under the direction of two of its leading instructors, Miss Eliza C. Cannel, afterward Mrs. W. A. Bell, and Professor Harvey W. Wiley, now of Washington City.

It is to the law approved March 3, 1871, that I wish to direct particular attention. This law gave to the city a much larger school board, with increased authority, and led to the establishment of the public library. The results have shown that it has brought larger benefits to the citizens of Indianapolis than any other school legislation passed by the Legislature of Indiana. It remained on the statute books for twenty-eight years and was succeeded by the law passed in 1899 providing for our present organization.

There are reasons for which I wish to describe as accurately as possible some of the things which led up to the passage of this law. Sometimes in speaking of the organization of the public library, statements in the newspapers and by public speakers as

to how these things came about have been misleading. Now and then it has been said, as leading citizens have passed away, that they had something to do with the establishment of the public library. Again, it has been said that the sermons and addresses of certain ministers had something to do with it, but as a matter of fact, there is no foundation for any of these statements.

I think I can give, with entire accuracy, the councils and deliberations which led to the enactment of this law, and I do so now for the reason that a very few of the men who were concerned with me in these deliberations are still alive to bear witness to the truth of my statement.

The demand for more money to purchase ground, buy furniture and other needed supplies, and for the general betterment of conditions all around, was so pressing by the fall of 1870 that it seemed imperative that at least an effort should be made to improve conditions, opening up new possibilities. The Legislature was soon to assemble and, naturally enough, it was only to the law-makers we could look for relief. Some questions as to the proper way of making our wants known to members of the Assembly were fully considered. Were our needs really what they were represented to be? Again, how to enlist the active support of good citizens and of the public in general in passing the enactment.

To pass on these questions, I determined to call a conference of a few leading citizens who would be likely to advise wisely. Accordingly, invitations were sent in December to nine or ten men, asking them to meet in an upper room of the Martindale block, opposite the old postoffice, at Market and Pennsylvania streets. Of the number invited, seven responded to the call. Two men whose advice was often sought and always helpful, were, for some reason, unable to attend. These were W. A. Bell and Clemens Vonnegut. The names of the men who attended this first conference were E. B. Martindale, John Caven, Addison L. Roach, Austin H. Brown, Simon Yandes, Thomas B. Elliott and H. G. Cary.

The object of the meeting, it was explained, was to be ad-

vised as to some plan or method by which the good of the schools might be promoted. And the advice was desired from citizens who knew much of conditions, but who had nothing to do at the time with the organization and management of the schools.

After being told of the lessons learned from four or five years of former experience by those in control, it was hoped that the advice would be cheerfully given. Figures were given as evidence of the overcrowded condition of buildings and the small number of seats for the accommodation of children, compared with the large number in the city of school age as shown by the enumeration. Added to all this it could be said there was always insufficient provision made by the city authorities for the construction of houses and the payment of teachers' salaries.

This information was given the gentlemen, hoping it might prepare their minds for the real work of the evening, the real purpose for which they were asked to meet, namely, to consider certain suggestions as a means of relief—suggestions which, could they be enacted into law, would amply supply the city's needs. These suggestions were for a larger school board, composed of at least three or four times as many members as at present, elected by a vote of the people on a day and at a time at which no other officers were to be chosen, for the term of three years, one-third of them to retire annually and give place to their successors, all to serve without compensation; the board of education to be authorized to district the city for school purposes, to examine and license at will all persons who might apply for positions as teachers, to levy all taxes needful for the construction of buildings, the payment of teachers, the purchase of furniture and other supplies and to pay incidental expenses; and finally, the board to be authorized to establish and maintain a public library.

The larger board would bring more and wiser counsels, admit of standing committees and, when chosen thus, the people would feel more fully their responsibility for the management of the schools. To place the election on a day and time when no other officers were to be filled would lessen the ever-present tendency

to run things into politics, and to minimize as much as possible the baleful influences that follow in the trail of the ward politician.

The provision that no compensation should be paid to them would strengthen the probabilities of finding honest, dignified, capable men—men who would accept it for the good they might do and who would not want it for what they could get out of it—men who could be trusted to discharge any duty that might devolve upon them. To retire one-third of the board each year would leave always an experienced two-thirds. To give the board authority to license teachers was to relieve of that duty an officer who had no relation whatever to the city schools and to place the responsibility where it belonged. To authorize the board to levy the necessary taxes was to place the responsibility where it should be—upon men who, by careful investigation, could really know the wants of the city as no one else could.

A searching and painstaking examination by the school trustees of what revenues were needed to operate the schools always went unheeded by the city councils under the old law. There was now and then a semblance of interest shown by a so-called committee on education, but it was always a source of mischief. This committee was generally troublesome and noisy, as they were ignorant of necessities.

To give the board authority to levy a tax for library purposes would be followed by most beneficial results. There was a constant and growing demand for reference books. This demand came both from the teachers and the pupils of the high and grammar schools, and well selected books for general reading would be of great service to them as well as to the public at large.

The foregoing suggestions as to what the proposed law should provide for were most cordially received, and it was gratifying to the author to know that not one of them was rejected. There was some question as to whether the rate of the tax for library purposes had better be left to the Assembly or allowed to be fixed by the school board. One or two thought it would be advisable to put the library clause in a separate bill, as it might lessen the

chances for passing the main one, but, in response to an earnest appeal by Judge Roach, it was decided not only to put the library clause, but also the rate of the levy into the body of the bill to be offered. The conference adjourned in a very hopeful state of mind, after appointing a committee consisting of Austin H. Brown, Judge Roach, and the writer, to prepare a bill embodying the suggestions made in the memoranda. The committee after adjournment talked of the matter and agreed that Mr. Brown should take the memoranda and prepare the bill, after which another conference should be called to hear the committee's report. Several things were not agreed upon, either by the committee or the meeting of the citizens. These of his own accord Mr. Brown inserted:

1. The designation of the board, the Board of School Commissioners.
2. The rate of the tax levy, one-fifth of a mill on the hundred dollars' worth of taxable property.
3. The special day on which the election should be held, the second Saturday of June each year.

After two days of hard work the chairman reported the bill ready for the inspection of the committee. A meeting was called at once. The bill was approved by the committee and another conference of citizens was called. To this second conference, all who attended the first were invited. In addition the four members of the House of Representatives, the three members of the school board and a few other prominent citizens were present. I cannot certainly call to mind, but I think most of the persons invited to the meeting responded to the invitation. The bill as prepared by the committee was read and every section of it carefully scrutinized by those who were present.

There were no objections whatever to any of its provisions, everybody thinking that it as nearly met our needs as it was possible to make it. After a pledge by all who were present, including the members of the General Assembly, and Messrs. E. B. Martindale, John Caven, James H. Ruddle, Fielding Beeler, Edward King and Oliver M. Wilson, that every proper effort should

be put forth to secure its passage, the meeting adjourned at once.

I had the clerk of the school board prepare a duplicate copy, and, after a comparison to see that the two copies were alike, I took them to the capitol, where the Legislature was already in session, and the bills were at once introduced, read and referred to committees, one bill in either branch of the Assembly.

The measure in the Senate, under the guidance of Messrs. Martindale and Caven, had comparatively easy sailing, but the one in the other branch met many obstacles. In the House the management of the bill was intrusted to Mr. Ruddle, a bright young attorney of this county, who championed the bill with marked ability.

In due time the measure was passed, and on the 3d day of March, 1871, was approved by the Governor. It provided wisely, as results have shown, for the organization and management of the schools for twenty-eight years, three or four times as long as any other measure for the same purpose, and for the establishment of the public library, an institution so highly prized by all our citizens.

RECOLLECTIONS OF BEECHER.

[A letter from Mrs. Jane Merrill Ketcham in *The Indianapolis News*, April 22, 1908.]

The story in one of the late March numbers of *The Indianapolis News*, told by Mr. Norwood of General John Coburn (as a lad) remembering Mr. Beecher's good time on a raft, opened the floodgates of memory. I can tell the story of that raft. It was in 1845. Indianapolitans then, as now, were from every State in the Union, and then, as now, were noted for sociability and hospitality. The Legislature, the Supreme Court and conventions from everywhere met in Indianapolis. My father's house was large and hospitable, set on a hill with large grounds, on the corner of New Jersey and Merrill streets where now stands the Catharine Merrill public school. Before the severe weather set

in it was decided to have a grand social reunion. Colonel Samuel Merrill, then a lad of thirteen or fourteen, was to drive straight up New Jersey street, first to Mr. Beecher's, with invitations. On the alley east in Market street were two small cottages, occupied by Henry Vance and Charles Beecher, where the Jewish synagogue afterward stood. Our dog Ben had the supervision of the Merrill and Ketcham families. He was a medium size, perfectly black, with a stump of a tail, like a Manx cat. His delight was to be always in evidence quietly, so he ensconced himself under the carriage. The banks of Fall creek had been giving away, causing a deluge to come down, making a large bayou in Market street, between New Jersey and East streets. Samuel drove, ignorant that Ben was under the carriage. Getting into deep water, Ben found himself in a quandary, as he could not or would not swim out. He betook himself to an old board fence in the middle of the flood, upon which he clambered. Finding the fence would not carry him beyond the water, he set up a piteous howl.

Hearing the heartrending howls, Mr. Beecher dashed to the rescue. Discovering Ben's dilemma, he went back to his cottage, took one of his wife's tubs, and with a pole pushed it out into deep water till he reached Ben on the fence. Ben could not be persuaded to get into the tub. Mr. Beecher returned, and, getting another tub, bored holes in both and fastened them together firmly with a clothes line. Again he poled out to the dog. But Ben looked at the rig with disdain. After this failure Mr. Beecher made a raft, which met with Ben's approval. He accepted a place on the raft joyously, and ever after showed his gratitude when Mr. Beecher came to our house by placing his paws on Mr. Beecher's shoulders and wagging his stump of a tail vigorously.

Such a flood as that had never been seen in Indianapolis, but it did not deter our friends—the Bateses, Vances, Fletchers, Tomlinsons, Douglasses and others—from coming. Such a gay day and evening is delightful to remember.

In 1853 Mrs. L. M. Vance and I visited New York city. Mr.

and Mrs. Beecher came and took us over to their home on Columbia Heights for a visit. With them we saw Central Park—then just mud and rocks, now so lovely. Then he took us through a man-of-war, which had been around the world fifteen times. It was marvelously clean, down to the cistern of sparkling water, delicious to the taste. He showed us the wonders of the whole city. He also took us out to Greenwood, and, standing by the graves of little George and Kate, he waved his hands toward the ocean, beautifully blue in the distance, and said with much feeling: "I chose this spot." And he should rest there till the resurrection.

After a Sunday's service he asked me what I thought of the singing. "It had thrilled me. Never had I heard anything like it—three thousand singing together." But, I added, "as for music, it will not compare with what you had in Indianapolis." "I have never anywhere heard such," he said. Then, after a long pause: "I have never had any fun since." He surely remembered it all.

"OLE DAN TUCKER."

The once famous song, "Ole Dan Tucker," is said to have originated in North Carolina, and one who "knew it from her earliest youth" gives this information about it:

"'Ole Dan Tucker,'" she says, "was adjustable. You began singing it where you chose, and could play both ends against the middle, or sing it backward or forward, or improvise topical stanzas according to your mind and skill. It was a fine dancing tune, and the black fiddlers often sang it as they fiddled, the prompter meanwhile racking his wits to find new figures to keep the proper rhythms." The singing was commonly in negro dialect, but not invariably so. Roystering young blades riding home from a long dance around 5 o'clock in the morning did as they pleased with the song. There were lawless and high-colored versions, such as could not be given unexpurgated before ladies, but "the sedatest could take no offense at the authorized ballad, which, indeed, was often used as a lullaby," in part as follows:

Ole Dan'l Tucker clomb a tree,
His Lord and Marster for to see.
De limb hit broke and Dan got a fall—
Nuver got to see his Lord at all!

Git out o' the way, Ole Dan Tucker!
Git out o' the way, Ole Dan Tucker!
Git out o' the way, Ole Dan Tucker!
You're too late to git your supper.

Miss Tucker she went out one day
To ride with Dan in a one-horse sleigh.
De sleigh was broke, and de horse was blind—
Miss Tucker she got left behind.
Git out o' the way, etc.

As I come down de new-cut road
I spied de peckerwood and de toad,
And every time de toad would jump
De peckerwood hopped upon de stump.
Git out o' the way, etc.

And next upon de gravel road
I met Brer Tarrypin and Brer Toad.
And every time Brer Toad would sing
Brer Tarrypin cut de pigeon wing.
Git out o' the way, etc.

Ole Dan and me we did fall out,
And what d'ye reckon it was about?
He trod on my corn and I kicked him on the shins;
That's jest the way this row begins.
Git out o' the way, etc.

If Ole Dan he had co'n to buy,
He'd mo'ne and wipe his weepin' eye;
But when Ole Dan had co'n to sell,
He was as sassy as all hell.
Git out o' the way, etc.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
GEORGE S. COTTMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

THE INDIANA UNIVERSITY HISTORICAL SURVEY.

Indiana University, through its historical department, is undertaking the ambitious and commendable task of preparing a memorial of Indiana's centennial year, in the form of a students' history or historical reference work of the State. This work, under the direction of Professor J. A. Woodburn, will be of composite authorship, a number of special studies to be contributed by those who are working in history at the university.

When one considers the handicap to honest historical writing from the bread-and-butter point of view, and reflects that the larger part of the historical field is occupied by the gilt-edged abortion of commerce, one hails with especial appreciation work of this sort by an institution that has the ability as well as the will to promote it. Aside from exceptional instances, about the only one who can afford to give time to historical research with a view to adding to historical literature something of worth is the college man, who does it as part of his school work, either as student or professional teacher.

A prospectus of the table of contents of the Indiana University history will give an idea of its scope:

Indiana History—

1. Provincial History.
2. Indiana Under the Old Constitution.
3. Indiana Under the New Constitution.

Compilations—

1. Indiana Newspaper Directory—Historical.
2. Biographical Dictionary of Indiana.
3. Historical Statistics of Indiana.
4. Bibliography of Indiana.
5. Maps and Charts.

Ole Dan
His I and Indian.
De limb
Nuvet

Go
Go
Go
Yo

Miss
To ride
De slo
Miss
Go

DOCUMENTARY FINDS.

As I material of interest is apt to turn up in many
I spie and unlikely, and we call attention to the fact that
And e likely places are the bound files of old newspapers.
De pe mean matter extraneous to the files themselves
C often, has been bound in with the papers for pres-
I which sometimes is discovered by chance as one
And e volume. Illustrations of this are afforded by the
I met otis files in the city library. In these, among other
And c lated copies of rare newspapers other than those
Brer files, which, not being catalogued, have lain there
C found.
g example is that of the Vincennes Sun files,
Ole I expense some years ago by the State Library.
And v have been looked over by delvers in local his-
He tr to have been appreciated until recently that
That' tain, aside from the newspapers, a quite
C i miscellaneous material consisting of can-
oters, muster meetings, funeral notices,
If Ol relating to Liberian colonization, circus
He'd e bills, etc. The advertisement repro-
But v s an interesting sample of this material.
He w gularly notable is the last paragraph,
C

which shows that in Indiana, as late as 1830, bear-baiting was countenanced. A theater bill dated 1825 advertising a performance of Kotzebu's "Stranger" reveals that at that time Vincennes boasted an amateur dramatic organization known as "The Thespian Society."

The appeals to voters, printed in the form of little hand-bills, are illuminative as showing the political spirit of the times, and in some instances they show up the personality of candidates in a rather amusing fashion, as witness this one, which we present verbatim:

To the free and enlightened Electors of Knox County.

My Countrymen:

Actuated by the coercive emotions of the Patriot, I accept of this opportunity again to express to you my inclination to become the Protector and Preserver of your civil Rights: of my ability you do not, you cannot doubt. In humble return for your many public and private demonstrations of confidence and respect, permit me thus to testify my gratitude and esteem.

While my limbs were engaged in the service of our country—while their vigor and firmness were decaying, the ornaments of the MIND were brightening by the collision of ideas. While the soul has been electrified in the thunders of war, whirled in the vortex of revolution, and at last intensely devoted to the organization of a REPUBLIC, Experience and Reflection, Study and Application, have caused the Hero of Patriotism to become more enlightened by her enlivening rays.

The chilly Lakes of the North, the scorching sands of the South, the bleak, blue mountains of the East, the humid plains of the West, have not alone wondered at my noble daring in battle—but the cerulean fields of Neptune, the engulfing waves of the Ocean, and the mural shores of many nations, have witnessed the valor of my arm, and re-echoed the thunder of our Cannon.

My Friends—I was first aroused by the rude clamor of war—when "bloodily the Sun began to peer above yon dusky hill"—the toil for liberty kept me watchful, and since the sombre shades of Independence have forced on us the slumbering contentment of Peace, diffusing the calm of solitude around me, amid "the

dustriously that few tissues are left undissected. He considers exhaustively its activities and character in their various phases, and by the light of their historical antecedents. This includes natural environment, elements of population, industries, education, religion, politics, amusements, and other community factors with their many subdivisions.

The host of closely observed facts set forth by Mr. Sims gives one a clear and impressive idea of the operation of social forces operating in a village or small town as distinguished from simple isolated country life on the one hand, or from complex city life on the other, and one's view of social phases generally is illuminated. Just how much light, however, is thrown on the "social causation" which the author aims to elucidate is not so certain. The difficulty of an intensive study of a small unit, like this one, is to distinguish clearly between local cause and effect and more general facts: While communities of a given size may differ from each other owing to local causes, yet back of their more numerous points of resemblance lie causes that are wide as the nation or the race. The belief that life in a Hoosier village is quite distinctively racy and of the soil is an error that has been widely fostered by our literature, whereas a country town in Indiana has in it the characteristics of the country town elsewhere, particularly throughout the Middle West. We do not mean to say that Mr. Sims lends himself to this error. On the contrary, he continually attempts to distinguish between the local and the general elements of his study. The reader with the facts before him is at liberty to sift these elements for himself, and even if he fails to get much out of the few chapters on "social causation" that summarize Mr. Sims's conclusions, he cannot but find in the nineteen other chapters a mass of data that every sociological student should know of.

The village studied, fictitiously designated as Aton, is thinly disguised as to its identity, when, in addition to the description of its natural environment, we are told that it is in the extreme northeastern corner of Indiana, and the seat of justice of a county full of lakes. Angola, in Steuben county, is the only town answering this description.

The price of the book is \$1.50, and it may be had through Longmans, Green & Co., New York.

G. S. C.

THE NEW HISTORY.

James Harvey Robinson, Professor of History in Columbia University, presents in a collected form, as so many consecutive chapters, eight essays under the title of "The New History." We cannot say that we find the book particularly illuminative. It is critical and destructive all along the line—a thesis with an argument to maintain, but just what it maintains and just what the "new history" is as distinguished from the broadening conception of history that has been gaining ground for the last half-century we cannot say. Bluntly, Prof. Robinson does not seem to have a talent for directness, his points, whatever they are, being smothered up and lost sight of in too much learned loquacity.

His argument is, in the first instance, a protest against the monopolizing of history by the chronicles of rulers, political events and spectacular happenings. These, it is implied, are but insignificant features amid the vast and complex forces that play through social development and which make the real history of the human race. This is unquestionably true, but the criticism, however apt it may have been a generation or two ago, sounds rather belated now. Historians are busy now departing from those old notions. From kings, dynasties and spectacular events to a democratic interest in the people and their institutions, thence on to a scientific and philosophical consideration of conditions and causes, the study merging at length with what we call sociology, seems to be the process revealed as we survey the modern changes in history writing. These are the desiderata contemplated in the "new history." It may be that there is also something more of a constructive character there, but we fail to catch it. There is in the book much casual information and not a few statements as to the fictions and unreliability of the old histories.

The price of the work is \$1.50; the publishers The Macmillan Company, New York.

G. S. C.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VIII

SEPTEMBER, 1912

No. 3

SKETCH OF DR. DAVID H. MAXWELL.

BY LOUISE MAXWELL.

[Read before Monroe County Historical Society, Bloomington, Indiana, January, 1910.]

ON September 17, 1786, in Garrard county, Kentucky, there was born to Bazaleel Maxwell and his wife, Margaret Anderson, a son who was destined to become a factor in the formation and early development of one of the great States which was carved from the Northwest Territory.

The history of the forebears of David Harvey or Hervey Maxwell, for such was the name with which this son was christened, is that of the Scotch Presbyterians, who, persecuted by King James for one hundred years or more after the year 1600, crossed the Irish channel to build homes for themselves and families in the north of Ireland. And their descendants in turn, through a period of one hundred years after 1700, unable longer to endure the burdens of civil and religious oppression in Ulster, sought homes in far-away America.

So it was that about the year 1745, John Maxwell and his wife, Fanny Garner, grandparents of David Hervey Maxwell, came from County Londonderry to the colony of Pennsylvania, and down through the Shenandoah valley to Albermarle county, Virginia. Here on December 20, 1751, near Monticello, Bazaleel Maxwell, father of David Hervey Maxwell, was born, and in 1775 was married to Margaret Anderson, of Rockbridge county, Virginia.

In an old Virginia record one finds Bazaleel Maxwell figuring in a land survey of the 16th of June, 1785, in Lincoln county, Kentucky, on the waters of Silver creek. Was it a land grant

that had been issued to him for military services in the State or colonial line that attracted him to that far-away country, or was he lured by the marvelous tales of Daniel Boone to the land across the mountains called the "dark and bluidy ground"?

Be that as it may, we know that Bazaleel Maxwell, with wife and small family, crossed the great "blue western wall," suffered the hardships of cold and encountered the dangers of the wilderness road, but finally reached that "fairest of promised lands, the delectable country Kaintuckee." It was under these skies, among rude surroundings and in primitive conditions, that the child David saw the light of day. His boyhood was that of the pioneer of the period. He helped his father to clear the forests, till the ground, hunt game and watch for the redskins. Though opportunities were few his early education was not neglected. It was such as the schools of the time afforded, supplemented by instruction at home. At the age of eighteen he was sent to school at Danville, which even at that early day was noted for the superior educational advantages it offered over other localities in Kentucky. While here it is said of him that "he became well versed in mathematics, and was an excellent well-read English, though not a classical, scholar."

Later at Danville he studied medicine under Dr. Ephriam McDowell, one of the most noted surgeons of that or of any time. Dr. McDowell's name is so eminent in medical annals that to relate an incident of him in passing may not be out of place. It was he who, in 1809 at Danville, first in the history of surgery performed the operation of ovariectomy. Himself a deeply religious man, it is related of him that he offered up a prayer when all things were in readiness. Then without the aid of an anesthetic to relieve his heroic patient, but with the courage of his convictions and profound faith in his diagnosis, he skillfully removed a great tumor from a Mrs. Crawford. On the outside an angry mob awaited to kill "the butcher" should the woman die. It was many years before surgeons at home or abroad conceded the honor of this to Dr. McDowell. The medical world was chagrined that this operation had been so daringly and successfully performed in a back settlement of America, instead of in

one of the scientific centers of Europe. It is believed that David H. Maxwell witnessed this operation.

We now find him a young physician entering on the practice of his profession and ready to take unto himself a wife. He was married on September 21, 1809, to Mary E. Dunn, of Danville, a daughter of Samuel Dunn, originally from County Down, Ireland. That the young couple at once set up a home for themselves is evidenced from a bill of sale (now one hundred years old) found among some family archives dated four days after their wedding. Strange reading this yellow bit of paper is in the light of to-day:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Bazaleel Maxwell, Garrard County and State of Kentucky, do sell and by these presents have bargained and sold to David H. Maxwell, of the county and State aforesaid, one negro woman named Sal, of 18 years of age, for the sum of \$350.00 current money of Kentucky, the receipt whereof I acknowledge myself fully satisfied. Which negro I do warrant and defend to him, the said David H. Maxwell, his heirs and assigns forever, and from me and my heirs and assigns forever and further from all manner of persons whatever. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 25th day of September, 1809.

"Test.

BAZALEEL MAXWELL.

"JNO. A. SWINNEY.

"WILLIAM RAGSTON.

(Seal)"

In 1810 Dr. Maxwell moved to Indiana Territory near the present site of Hanover. He practiced medicine here and at Madison until the spring of 1819. Twice during these years he was called to public service.

He was a surgeon in the war of 1812 in the company of his brother-in-law, Captain Williamson Dunn. In the ranging service he traversed the Wabash country from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, and on to the Mississinewa towns. At a time of high water he had the misfortune to lose his surgical instruments. He was afterward reimbursed by Congress for this loss.

In 1816 Congress passed an enabling act authorizing an election of delegates who were to determine whether or not a State

government should be formed in the Territory. Dr. Maxwell was elected a delegate from Jefferson county to this convention. One finds him next an active participant in the framing of a constitution at Corydon. Vision had come to this man, of whom his contemporaries said he was profoundly read in his favorite study, politics. He had been a slaveholder in an environment friendly to the institution. He was now the friend of freedom, and drafted that clause of the constitution which prohibited slavery forever from the State.

Dr. Maxwell was interested in all the provisions of the constitution, but it is known from his subsequent life that Article IX lay nearest his heart. That article made it the duty of the General Assembly "as soon as circumstances will permit to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State university wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all." The fulfillment of this provision dominated the rest of this man's life. An item of interest in connection with Dr. Maxwell as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1816 is that the manuscript copy of the constitution is in his handwriting. This copy is in the State Library at Indianapolis.

From the time that President Madison designated a township in the county of Monroe for the use of a seminary of learning, Dr. Maxwell's attention was turned toward this place. He bought a lot in Bloomington in 1818 and moved from Madison in May, 1819. Bloomington has been described as a town in name only at this time. A wagon road ran east and west on what is now Kirkwood avenue. The public square was an unbroken forest, while the public spring was down the hill, through the woods to a place which is now Eighth and Morton streets. The few inhabitants faced the hardships of living in the wilderness. Indians were all around them. They were dependent for meat upon deer and bear, which were killed in the hills of Salt creek and Bean Blossom.

From an old receipt showing the payment of rent in full, one finds that Dr. Maxwell on arrival rented a log cabin from Aquilla Rogers, grandfather of L. D. Rogers. This cabin stood on the

northwest corner of the lot now occupied by the Kirkwood block, formerly the National Hotel. Again Dr. Maxwell established his household, took up the practice of his profession and became active in the promotion of the little community's interests. His young wife, brought up in a Kentucky home surrounded by slaves, knew nothing of the hardships of life until she came to this outpost of civilization. True, she brought with her a colored man and woman, Dick and "big Maria," but they could not relieve her of the care of her children, nor of the responsibilities of the home. Her husband a physician, called hither and thither, was oftentimes many miles from home. She spun and made the clothing for her little ones. Anxiety for their safety was never absent from her mind. The Indians, though not unfriendly, were a constant annoyance, and sometimes, in their drinking revels, a positive cause for alarm.

In September, 1819, the First Presbyterian Church was established in Bloomington, with nine charter members. The preliminary meeting was held in Dr. Maxwell's log cabin, and the church was formally organized the following Sunday in the log courthouse. Dr. Maxwell and his wife were charter members of this church, and three of their children, Martha A., James Darwin and Samuel Franklin, were baptized at this time.

Later Dr. Maxwell built a two-story house—the first brick in Bloomington—on what is now North College avenue. This was known, in after years, as the Dr. Lucas property. Here his younger children were born, and later several of his daughters were married.

The winter of 1819-'20 arrived, and the fourth session of the General Assembly convened on December 6. Dr. Maxwell, ever alert and filled with zeal and energy for the cause of education, did not lose sight of the township of land designated for the use of a seminary of learning, which lay one quarter of a mile south of the village of Bloomington; nor did he forget this further fact that the four years had expired which the constitution required that the lands set apart for educational purposes should be withheld from sale. He at once set out on horseback, in midwinter, for Corydon, to procure if possible the location of the State

Seminary at Bloomington. He was a personal friend of Governor Jennings, and had many acquaintances among the members of the Legislature who had sat with him in the Constitutional Convention. History says that Dr. Maxwell composed the "third house of the Assembly." That he was a successful lobbyist was shown by an act passed on January 20, 1820, establishing the State Seminary at a point in what is now Perry township. As one looks back upon that primitive day, at the physical condition of the country, the social environment of the people, the illiteracy and poverty of the masses, one wonders that even courage, perseverance and steadfast purpose of the few, made an actuality of this law of establishment.

Six men, of whom Dr. Maxwell was one, were named as members of the board of trustees of the State Seminary. He was made its presiding officer and occupied this position almost without intermission throughout his life. Dr. Maxwell sought election to the Legislature solely that he might advance the interests of the State Seminary.

Let us glance for a moment at this pioneer as he again rode yonder to Corydon, this time an accredited member of the House of Representatives from Monroe county to the sixth General Assembly. He was now thirty-five years of age, of slight build, fair, straight, and stood six feet in his stockings. He was described by his friends as dignified in bearing, easy in conversation, courteous and kindly in manner and liberal and judicious in his views, but by his adversaries in Bloomington who did not believe in "schoolin'" he was dubbed "that — aristocrat."

One finds Dr. Maxwell at this sixth session of the Legislature serving on the ways and means committee and on that of education. His constituents returned him as a member of the House of Representatives to the eighth and ninth General Assemblies. At the eighth session he was elected Speaker. On being conducted to the chair he thanked the members for the honor conferred upon him, and enjoined the observance of good order and decorum. At the close of the session a resolution was unanimously passed that the unqualified approbation and thanks of the House are due the Hon David H. Maxwell on account of [for the] intel-

ligence, assiduity and impartiality displayed by him in the chair.

During the years 1826-'29 he represented the counties of Monroe, Greene and Owen in the State Senate, where as a member of the ways and means committee, and as chairman of the committee on education he guarded jealously, at all times, the affairs of the new seminary. It was during the latter part of his senatorial service, January 24, 1828, that "Indiana College" was established. Dr. Woodburn, in his monograph on "Higher Education in Indiana," has said: "In the establishment of institutions it seems that the life and services of some one man are paramount and essential. In the establishment of the Indiana Seminary, Dr. David H. Maxwell was the essential man."

The success with which internal improvement schemes were being prosecuted at this period in New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, gave a strong impetus to the feeling that something must be done in Indiana. The Internal Improvement System, therefore, was adopted without objection, at the session of the Legislature of 1835-'36. Governor Noble nominated Dr. Maxwell to the Senate, without any knowledge or solicitation on his part, as a member of the State Board of Internal Improvements. Upon the meeting and organization of the board he was unanimously elected its president. Heavy care and responsibility devolved upon him in this capacity. Could the success of the undertaking only have been commensurate with the amount of labor involved, it would indeed have been great.

The State authorized an expenditure of more than \$10,000,000 for the building of canals, roads and railroads. The cost of the projects exceeded the estimates, the proceeds from the canal lands did not meet expectations, the panic of 1837 made it impossible to borrow money. Governors Noble, Wallace and Bigger respectively expressed sanguine hope in the outcome of the Internal Improvement System, but the State had undertaken too heavy a burden, and it was a number of years before it recovered from the effects of it.

After the campaign of 1840, Dr. Maxwell, a Whig in politics, was appointed postmaster at Bloomington by President Tyler, and served from May 31, 1841, until December 30, 1845. He was

superseded by John M. Berry, an appointee of James K. Polk. With the return of the Whigs to power, Dr. Maxwell was again made postmaster. This time the appointment came from Zachary Taylor. The term of office lasted from 1849 to 1852.

Recollections of Dr. Maxwell in his home are very precious to his children, two of whom are living. They recall the book shelves in the corner where the Bible, Burns, Shakespeare, *Children of the Abbey*, books of Erasmus Darwin and works on government stood side by side. Also they recall the winter evenings around the fire, when their mother knitted and their father read aloud to them his favorite poems or plays. Nor do they forget his gun and his love for hunting. They remember the firm but kind discipline of his Scotch-Irish training; the spirit with which he instilled in them the love of learning; his errands of mercy to the sick, for he knew no rich nor poor; and his fidelity to the church and its institutions.

One gathers from the writings of that day that Dr. Maxwell as a citizen and public servant commanded the respect of his compeers; that his wise sympathy and medical skill made him a beloved physician, and that he defended loyally and disinterestedly the cause of Indiana University from 1820 to 1854. He was a friend of Indiana University from its inception. It was through his initiative, influence and efforts that the law of establishment was passed. For this reason he has been designated as its founder, and in recognition of the joint services of himself and son, the late Dr. James Darwin Maxwell, one of the university buildings bears their name, "Maxwell Hall."

Such is the chronicle of Dr. Maxwell's life, whose years did not reach three score and ten. With the words on his lips, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace," he died May 24, 1854.

INDIANA GEOGRAPHICAL NOMENCLATURE

BY JACOB PIATT DUNN.

WHEN I was preparing my "True Indian Stories," I made a special study of all Indiana geographical names supposed to be of Indian origin, and found most of them much corrupted and commonly misunderstood. The only possible way to get at their real form and meaning was to go to the Indians for the Indian names. In the interest of accurate information, I offer the following corrections of the origin of some of the Indiana names, given by Gannett, and published in your last number:

Amo: The word for "honey-bee" in the Ojibwa and Potawatomi languages is, ah-mo. The Miami form of the word is ah-mah-wi-ah (literally "the gatherer"). It is historically certain that the name of our Indiana town did not come from this source. It was laid out in 1850 by Joseph Morris, and was originally called Morrisville. Half a dozen years later it had been made a postoffice; and Isaac Larrance was postmaster. In those days there were no rubber stamps or dating machines, and the postmaster had to write the name of the postoffice and date of mailing on each piece of mail. Larrance decided that a shorter name would be an improvement; and his daughter, who was studying Latin, suggested Amo ("I love") as both short and sweet. Larrance recommended the change to the department, and it was adopted.

Calumet: This is a corruption of the Indian name of the stream, which appears on old maps as Cal-la-mick, Kil-la-mick, Ken-no-mick, Ken-nou-mic, or, in the locative form, Ken-no-mo-konk. All of these are dialect variations of the same word, used by the several Algonquian tribes who have, or lack, the sound of "l" in their languages. The name varies from Ge-kel-e-muk in the Delaware to Ken-nom-kyah in the Potawatomi, but in all cases it means a long body of deep, still water.

Daviess: The gallant colonel's name was Daveiss, and he always wrote it that way. We have inverted the "e" and "i," and altered the pronunciation.

Dishmaugh: The idea that this name means "Lake of the Monks" is due to a false assumption that the French called it Lac des Moines. The lake is at the head of Trail creek, which the French called Riviere du Chemin; and they called the lake Lac du Chemin. Dishmaugh is an American corruption of du chemin. The American public usually make wild work of "chemin." For example, the "Smackover river," in Arkansas, is the popular reproduction of chemin couvert, or "covered road." Both the French and American names of our creek are translations of the Potawatomi name, Me-eh-way-se-be-weh, and the name was given because the old Potawatomi trail from Chicago to Niles, Michigan, ran along Trail creek to its source.

Eel River: There are two Eel rivers in Indiana. The Miami name of the one that empties into the Wabash at Logansport is Ke-na-pe-kwo-ma-kwah, which is their word for eel—literally "snake-fish." In Chamberlain's *Gazetteer* (1850) the name of this stream is given as Sho-a-maque, but this is probably a confusion with the Eel river that is tributary to White river. This was in the Delaware country, and the Delaware word for "eel" is schach-a-mack, or "slippery fish." The Indian names on Hough's map, in the *Indiana Geological Report* for 1882, are fairly accurate, but the appended notes by Judge Beckwith are chiefly absurd attempts to construct Miami words from Ojibwa stems.

Indiana: The name was originally constructed to designate a tract of land in Pennsylvania ceded by the Indians at the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768; and still exists at the place of its origin in the name of Indiana county. It was merely transferred to our State.

Iroquois: There have been various surmises as to this name, but the Iroquois authorities of the Bureau of Ethnology have settled on its derivation from irinakhoiw, meaning "real adders" or serpents. (*Hand-book of American Indians*, title Iroquois.)

Kokomo: Neither the translation "young grandmother," nor those of "black walnut" and "bear chief," which have also been given for the word, have any foundation in fact. It is a Miami name, and the Miami for "young grandmother" is Kwe-sa-ko-ko-

men. There is no Miami word approximating Kokomo as we pronounce it, but if you put the accent on the middle syllable, make the first "o" long, as in "cold," and the second and third "o"s short, as in "hot," you have the original; for the Indians say it was named for a Thorntown Miami whose name was "Ko-kah-mah." His name appears in the treaty at the Forks of the Wabash, in 1834, as "Co-come-wah." The name may be translated "the diver," i. e., something animate that goes under the water.

Logansport: It is stated that Captain Logan was the son of a sister of Tecumthe. He was a Shawnee boy who was captured in the expedition against the towns on Mad river, in 1786, and was adopted and brought up by General Logan of Kentucky, whose name he took. He was a faithful friend of the whites, and lost his life in their service in 1812. His Indian name—written variously from Spamagelabe to Spemica Lawba—means "the high horn."

Metea: Our town was named for the Potawatomi chief Mete-ah ("kiss me"), whom McCoy, in his History of Baptist Missions, calls "Meteor." His village, on the St. Joseph, some nine miles above Ft. Wayne, at the mouth of Cedar creek, was called Mus-kwah-wah-se-pe-o-tan, or Cedar Creek Town.

Miami: This is the French form of the name of our principal Indian tribe, and as pronounced in French—me-ah-me—is the proper Indian name. We have adopted the French spelling, but Anglicized the pronunciation to My-am-my. Maumee is an attempt at the reproduction of the same word in English orthography. The name is certainly not the Miami for "mother" (ningi-ah, my mother; ki-ki-ah, your mother) nor their word for the wild pigeon, which is me-me-ah. The Miamis themselves cannot give any meaning for it, which is pretty conclusive evidence that it is not from their language. The earliest French explorers and missionaries wrote the name Oumiamiak, varied to Miamiaouek, Miamiak, etc. The first syllable "ou" is one of the uncertainties in pioneer French orthography. It may represent the sound of "oo" in "boot," or of "o" in "cold," or of "w," which is not included in the French alphabet. The last use is very common, as,

for example, in Ouabache (Wabash), or in Miamiouek. The name is most probably the Delaware We-mi-a-mik, by which the Miamis are designated in the Walum Olum. It means literally "all beavers," figuratively "all friends"; and very accurately expresses the relations of the Miamis to the Delawares.

Mishawaka: This is the Potawatomi m'sheh-wah-keek, a contraction of m'sheh-wah-kee-ki, which means "country of dead trees." The Indians say there was at this place a tract of dead timber, probably caused by fire, which gave rise to the name.

Mississinewa: This is plainly a corruption of the Miami name of the stream, which is Na-mah-chis-sin-wi. This means literally "it slants," or as the Indians say, it means "much fall in the river."

Modoc: This name is said by the best authorities to have been given this tribe by the hostile tribe of Shasteecas; and means "enemies."

Muncie: This is the name of the Wolf clan of the Delaware nation, written variously Munsee, Monsey, Monthee, etc., but more properly Min-si or Min-thi-u. It means "people of the stony country"—they lived back from the coast, in the mountains. They did not come to Indiana permanently until about 1750. The name of their town, at the site of Muncie, which is written variously, from Wa-pi-ka-mi-kunk to Wa-pi-com-i-koke, means White River Town. Some local histories say the original town was a little higher up the river, and that it was called "Ou-tain-ink." This arises from a misunderstanding of the Delaware word u-ten-ink, which means site of the town, or place where the town was.

Muscatatuck: There is no excuse for this spelling, which was not used while the Delawares were in the State, as is seen in the following: "Muscaketuck," Laws of 1815, p. 4; "Muscaketuck," John Melish's map, 1817; "Muskakituck," Tanner's American Atlas, 1819; "Muscakituck," Laws of 1820, p. 51; "Muscakituck," Laws of 1821, p. 68. In his Gazetteer, Chamberlain, who makes it Muscackituck at p. 329, and Muscakituk at pages 208 and 215, says: "In Indian Mesh-caque-tuck, or Pond river, from many

stagnant places in low water." There is nothing in the word to indicate this meaning. Indeed, the opposite is implied in the ending "hit-tuk," which is applied to small rivers, or large creeks, and usually to rapid ones. There are no ponds or stagnant pools in the Muscackituck now,—much less before the forests were cut off. The name is Delaware, compounded of "mosch-ach-geu," which means "clear," "not turbid," and "hit-tuk," i. e., Mosch-ach-hit-tuk (ch as in German) or Clear river.

Redwood: Algonquian words that mean literally "red wood" all refer to cedar trees. The Miami word for what we call the red-bud, or Judas tree, is i-on-za-wi-kish.

Tippecanoe: The Potawatomi name of this stream is Ke-tap-e-kon, and the Miami name Ke-tap-kwa-na, both of which are the names of the buffalo fish, which was always plentiful in the stream. Our word, "Tippecanoe," is corruption of the name of the town at its mouth, which was Ke-tap-e-kon-nong, or as usually written by Americans Keth-tip-pe-can-nunk, i. e., the terminal locative added to the name of the stream. "Canoe" is not a word of any Indian tribe in North America.

Vermillion: The county (properly Vermillion, because it was so named by the law creating it) was named from the tributary of the Wabash at that point, which the French called "Vermillon Jaune," i. e., red-yellow. Colonel Croghan says in his journal that the stream was "so called from a fine red earth found there by the Indians, with which they paint themselves." On Hough's map the Indian name is given as "O-san-a-mon." This is the old Algonquian word for vermilion paint, which Schoolcraft derives from o-sa-wa, "yellow," and u-ni-mun, the name of a plant from which the Indians made a red dye. (Memoirs, p. 158.) The French name is an exact translation of this, and a very good description of the color.

Wabash: This is plainly an abbreviated corruption of the Miami name of the stream, which is Wah-bah-shik-ki (or Wah-pah-shik-ki, the sounds of "b" and "p" being convertible in the Miami, as in most of the Algonquian languages). The stem wah-bah means "white," and the declensional ending, shik-ki, implies

that the object qualified is pure or bright in color, inanimate, and natural—as distinguished from artificial. It could not be applied, for example, to paper, or cloth, the proper form for them being *wah-pah-kin-gi*. But it is applied properly to white stones, shells, etc., and the name was given to the river on account of the limestone bed in its upper part. The delusion that it means “a cloud driven forward by an equinoctial wind” arose from mistaking an illustration for a definition. Somebody has asked an Indian for the meaning of Wabash, and he, looking about for something inanimate, natural, and pure white, has pointed to a cloud, and said: “That’s wabash.” It was in the spring or fall, and the wind was blowing, so the seeker for information put on the poetry “a cloud driven forward by the equinoctial wind,” and entirely missed the Indian’s meaning. I was once discussing the word with some Miamis, when old She-kwi-ah (William Godfrey) picked up a flat piece of limestone, pointed to a fossil shell which stood out clear white against the gray of the stone, and said: “That’s wah-pah-shik-ki.” If I had not been on my guard I might have recorded that, “wah-pah-shik-ki is a fossil shell, of the genus *spirifer*, imbedded in Niagara limestone”; but all that he meant was that it was pure white, inanimate and natural.

White River: The Miami name of the stream is *Wah-pi-ka-me-ki*, or White Waters. The Delawares at first used the same name (varied to *O-pe-ka-me-ki* in the Unami dialect), but later used *Wah-pi-han-ni*, or White river. The French name *Riviere Blanche* is an exact translation of this.

Winamac: This word, written variously “We-ne-mec,” “We-na-meck,” “Win-ni-meg,” “Wi-ne-mack,” “Wy-ne-mac,” etc., is the Potawatomi name of the catfish, compounded of *wee-nud*, meaning “turbid,” or “muddy,” and *mak*, “a fish.” It is used quite commonly by the Potawatomis as a personal name, and the person for whom our town is named was a Potawatomi chief who was rather prominent in 1812, and who died in 1821. A sketch of him will be found in Thatcher’s “Indian Biographies,” p. 214.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS

THE BATTLE OF FORT HARRISON.

The centennial anniversary of the battle of Fort Harrison was celebrated on an ambitious scale by Terre Haute on September 2, 3 and 4, one feature of the preliminaries being the publication of a handsome souvenir of seventy-two pages, to which a number of writers contribute, and which contains about all the history that can be gathered relative to this old military post. There are many items of information in these pages that evidently have been unearthed from obscure sources.

The Terre Haute Star of September 5 reports at length the culmination of the celebration on the 4th, and from this report we quote:

"With ceremony befitting the occasion, the rough hewn granite monument marking the site of old Fort Harrison was unveiled yesterday afternoon and the stars and stripes were hoisted above the column by William Henry Harrison, the great-great-grandson of the illustrious builder of the historic old fortress. The unveiling ceremony was supplemented by a dignified celebration commemorating the battle of Fort Harrison, in which both members of the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution and Masons participated.

"On the banks of the historic Wabash river last night the battle of Fort Harrison was fought over again for the educational value to the younger generation of Americans. Fort Harrison in miniature, perched on a slight eminence on the west bank of the river, was stormed by scores of red men, representing the Indians under Chief Lenar, and just when the fight raged fiercest, when things looked hopeless for the little garrison of frontiersmen, help came and the fort was saved. The fierce attack of the rescue party—Company B, Indiana National Guard, under command of Captain Benjamin Wimer—followed by the most elaborate fireworks display ever shown in Terre Haute, made an excellent climax to the three days' centennial celebration.

"Promptly at the time set for the crowning event of the cen-

ennial the pyrotechnical display began. The first number—a set piece—blazed forth, giving a beautiful likeness of old Fort Harrison in red, which turned into a brilliant white. Then came an extra display furnished by the flotilla of motorboats, under command of Commodore Ed Tetzl, Jr.

“Before executing the attack on the fort the Indians, headed by Chief George T. Smith, gathered the tribes for a war dance on the river bank south of the fort. Clad in full Indian garb, the aborigines then made their midnight sally, which ended in defeat.

“It is estimated that between thirty thousand and forty thousand people witnessed the event.”

Dr. W. W. Parsons was the president of the day, and among the speakers were the Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks and Judge Charles J. Orbison, of Indianapolis.

Editorial Note—J. H. B. Nowland, in his “Sketches of Prominent Citizens” (p. 10), speaking of the White river ford at the mouth of Fall creek, makes this statement:

“It was here that Lieutenant Taylor (afterward President of the United States) crossed his army when marching from Louisville, Kentucky, to build Fort Harrison, in the year 1811. This fact the writer learned from him personally.” He also says that “While the army was here, the late Colonel Abel C. Pepper said he first met the celebrated Shawnee chief, Tecumseh, who was here on an embassy to the Delawares.”

There was more of this story as the present writer received it from Mr. Nowland, writing it down at the time. The substance of it was that when Taylor and his men reached the ford he found four or five hundred Delawares camped there preparatory to a council to be held with Tecumseh that evening. William Conner, the well-known Indian trader, and an influential man among the Delawares, was with them. He advised Taylor to put the creek between his camp and the Indians. That evening Tecumseh in his address appealed to the passions of his hearers till they arose in frenzy, drawing and flourishing their tomahawks. The Delaware chief, Anderson, and Conner at once counteracted the effect of Tecumseh’s speech, Conner accusing the agitator of purely mercenary motives, and of being employed by the British for

such purposes. In the end only two of the chiefs were disposed to ally themselves with Tecumseh. The authorities for this story, Mr. Nowland affirmed, were General Taylor, Colonel Pepper, John Tipton and William Conner.

Mr. Nowland was a conscientious chronicler and there must have been some foundation for his statement, but certain discrepancies necessarily modify it. Lieutenant Taylor could not have been on his way "to build Fort Harrison," as it was built by Harrison's force in the Tippecanoe campaign, and when Tecumseh was in the south. If the Shawnee chief was acting as an emissary of the British, it must have been in relation to our war with that country, which would shift the date to 1812 instead of 1811. We have nowhere seen any account as to just how or when Lieutenant Taylor went to Fort Harrison. It would seem not improbable that on his way to garrison that point, marching from the falls of the Ohio, his route may have been by the way of the White river ford at Fall creek, and that the incident narrated by Nowland may have occurred some time between June and September of 1812.

AT BETHLEHEM.

On the 15th of June last the little town of Bethlehem, Clark county, celebrated its centennial anniversary with a crowd of nearly one thousand persons in attendance. A historical paper written by Mrs. Elinor Halley Campbell and read by John S. Pernett, contained local data of interest.

The ground on which Bethlehem stands was owned at the time of platting (1812) by Jonathan Clark, Colonel John Armstrong and others. Colonel Armstrong was born in the town of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and the new town was, it is surmised, named in honor of his birthplace. The surveyor of the town was W. C. Greenup. One of the first purchasers was Bailey Johnston, who paid \$10 for a centrally located lot. Some of the other purchasers were Olmstead, Belden, Sturdivant, Marton, Stevenson, Barnes, Roe, Gardner, Smock, Craven, Robinson and Goforth. William Plasket and William G. Armstrong were leading men of the place, being partners in a general merchandising business and in the operation of a ferry across the Ohio river, for which privilege, it is recorded, they paid \$6 in 1816.

LITTLE CEDAR BAPTIST CHURCH.

Mr. Harry M. Stoops, secretary of the Brookville Historical Society, sends us the following report of a celebration recently held near that place:

"August 1st, 1912, marked the one-hundredth anniversary of the first services held in the Little Cedar Baptist Church, three miles south of Brookville, Indiana. On this day the Brookville Historical Society celebrated the event by holding a short service in the afternoon. The Rev. Mr. Daum, of Connersville, made the principal address. Other addresses were made by local people and were of a reminiscent nature. This date, August 1, was not that of the dedication of the church, but marked the first services held in the meeting house.

"The first minutes of the congregation bear date of October 5, 1806. Unfortunately, the first few pages of the book are missing. These pioneer people had many hardships in building. The clay for the bricks was tramped by oxen, work had to be suspended to build a blockhouse, to protect the people from the Indians, and finally a long delay was caused on account of not being able to procure nails.

"This church is now the property of the Brookville Historical Society, and it is their endeavor to restore and keep this old church, as it marked the beginning of religious life in the White Water valley."

Editorial Note—This old building is an interesting relic of pioneer days. We remember it as it stood some years ago—a substantial brick structure with an interior arrangement now quite obsolete, a central space being partially surrounded by the seats, with an ample gallery above. The little pulpit stood high up on one side and was lighted by a small window. A traditional anecdote survives to the effect that the preacher on one occasion, glancing out of the window into the graveyard, saw a man actively searching for a bumble bee that was up his pantaloone leg. The result was an irrelevant and seemingly irreverent snort of mirth interjected into the sermon, to the great scandal of his pious hearers, who had no inkling as to the cause.

THE GRAVE OF LITTLE TURTLE.

THE grave of Little Turtle, the noted Miami chief, has long been lost to knowledge, but it is thought that it has at last been found and identified beyond all doubt. The chieftain was buried somewhere on the Fort Wayne site in July, 1812, his death having occurred July 14, and the finding of the grave was within a few days of being an exact century. Mr. J. M. Stouder, to whom belongs the credit of identifying the grave, published the following account in the Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette of August 4. By letter Mr. Stouder informs us that the spot he describes was, perhaps, the last cemetery of the Miamis at Fort Wayne, and that more than twenty-five bodies have been exhumed in that locality. The skull found with the identifying relics has been sent to the Smithsonian Institute for examination, and on its return will be returned to the grave, and steps will be taken toward erecting a fitting monument to the memory of the chief.

ACCOUNT BY J. M. STOUDER.

July 4, 1912, will hereafter be memorable to the citizens of Fort Wayne and Allen county. On that day Albert and Charles Lochner uncovered the grave of Little Turtle, the great Miami war chief.

The brothers had contracted to build a house for Dr. George W. Gillie on Lawton place, and in digging the cellar uncovered several Indian graves. Noticing that whatever was in the graves was appropriated by the laborers, the contractors called off the crew and with the assistance of Dr. George W. Gillie dug the drain in which the grave of Little Turtle was found.

The finders had no idea of the identity of the body. The skull was carefully kept and presented to Dr. M. W. Ivins, dentist at 1118 Rivermet avenue, who had requested the Lochner brothers to save a good specimen for him. The balance of the remains were scattered and carried away by the curious as mementos.

Around the neck of the chief was found the string of silver beads and crosses and in the few remaining tufts of hair on the

back of the skull was the string of white shell beads. The hair was also tied with a buckskin thong, and, from the description given by the Lochner brothers was well preserved. The vermilion war paint was beneath the chieftain's knees, the solid silver armlets on his arms, the anklet and the famous sword, the gun and the remnant of the pistol were at his side. The various other implements had been placed in various other parts of the grave and had probably become disarranged in the digging of the drain. On the breast were the silver discs, believed to be medals. These were fastened together by means of a buckskin thong and are shown in the collection just as they were found.

About a month ago I had occasion to visit the home of Albert Lochner and asked to see the Indian relics that I knew he had in his possession, as I am always interested in such discoveries. I was immediately struck by the apparent wealth and importance of the find and began an investigation as to the identity of the person in the grave. Early in my research work I became convinced that Albert and Charles Lochner and Dr. Gillie had discovered the grave of Little Turtle. I am greatly indebted to Miss Eliza Rudisill, Mr. Howard Hanthorn and Mr. Charles H. Worden for the assistance they have given me in identifying the grave of the greatest chief of his time.

Articles taken from the grave are: Eight silver bracelets, two silver anklets, one heavy metal bracelet, three silver medals, on the inside of one of which is a small remnant of canvas; four silver brooches, one pair of silver earrings and six pendants, one string of silver beads, twenty-three silver crosses, each one inch in length; four silver crosses, each six inches long; one sword, with silver hilt, wrapped with gold braid, which we are certain is that presented to the chief by General George Washington; one string of white shell beads, four metal buttons, one small pocket knife, one large clasp knife of very old design, one drinking cup, one metal spoon, one pair of shears, one hammer, one gun barrel, from which rotted portions of the stock fell when it was lifted from the grave; one pair of bullet moulds, one flint lock, the only remains of a pistol; two flints for gun and pistol, three large knives, one pair of steel spurs, one ax, one tomahawk, one copper

kettle, containing when found beans and corn which went to a fine powder when exposed to the air, and the skull of the great red leader.

That within so comparatively short a period of time as a hundred years the grave of this illustrious man should have been forgotten seems strange, and now that the grave has been found the spot should be appropriately marked by the patriotic people of Indiana.

I have been asked how I know so positively that this is the grave of Little Turtle. Bryce, in his History of Fort Wayne, says that Little Turtle was buried with the sword presented him by General Washington and the medal given him at the treaty of Greenville. I have them both, together with all of his weapons and ornaments.

Jacob Piatt Dunn, secretary of the Indiana Historical Society, says that Little Turtle was buried on the bank of St. Joseph's river and when the interment was made it was considerably north of what was then Fort Wayne.

The final proof came to me Thursday evening. W. D. Schiefer, of the Schiefer shoe store, volunteered the information that while he resided on the old Barnett place in 1875 a man named Hedges, who had been present at the burial of Little Turtle, had pointed out to him the exact location of the grave as well as the old man could remember. Without any suggestions from me, and, although he had not been in that locality since Spy Run was laid out, Mr. Schiefer took me to within one hundred feet of the place where the grave was uncovered. From Mr. Schiefer I have the following statement:

"Fort Wayne, Indiana, August 1, 1912.

"I was personally acquainted with a pioneer resident of Allen county named Hedges, who was present at the burial of Little Turtle, and while living on the Barnett place in 1875, Mr. Hedges visited me and pointed out to me as near as he could recollect the place where Little Turtle's body had been interred on the edge of the farm along the river.

W. D. SCHIEFER."

REPRINTS

THE SCHOOLS OF INDIANAPOLIS—III.

BY PROFESSOR A. C. SHORTRIDGE.

Questions Involved in New School System—Buildings, Teachers and Salaries; A Plan for Training Teachers; Benefits of the Experiment; Encomiums of a Visiting Educator; Origin of the Colored Schools; Prejudice against Colored Children and Legislative Difficulties; First Colored Pupil in the High School; Comparative Standing of the Indianapolis Schools; Features of Excellence.

THE INDIANAPOLIS TRAINING SCHOOL.

When the work of re-establishing a public school system, that can scarcely be said to have had more than a fair beginning, was undertaken in the years 1863-4-5, many questions of importance were up for settlement. The one providing more commodious school buildings, with improved warming and ventilating facilities such as would contribute more fully to the health and comfort of the children, was of vital importance. Along with this was always present in the minds of the school authorities the question of providing more capable and well qualified teachers. Money was scarce, the salaries were low, good teachers could not be brought from other cities and towns for the compensation we could afford them. Most of the teachers already in the schools were of excellent character and ability, always ready for a faithful discharge of duty, but probably no one of them had ever received any special normal school training. How to provide a continuous supply to take the places made vacant by resignations and to fill new positions opened up by the increased attendance of children was the question to be satisfactorily settled.

Meantime I had visited a number of the cities of the West and had noted carefully the work that was being done in their so-called normal schools, but to me all was unsatisfactory. The nature of the instruction was very much such as we were already

giving in our newly organized high school, and therefore was not of a character to suit my needs; there was in them too little of the theory, almost nothing in the practice that would give to the learner clearly defined ideas of school organization, management and instruction. And then, for settlement, was the question as to what we had better do.

The answer to all this was given in the establishment of an Indianapolis school for the training of teachers. This was undertaken early in the year 1867, and the school was got under way on the 1st of March of that year. Amanda P. Funnele, a woman of large ability and rare accomplishment, was found to take the principalship of the school. Miss Funnele was a graduate and for a time a teacher in the Oswego Normal School, and at the time of her engagement to come to Indianapolis was a teacher in the Albany Normal School, at that time one of the foremost schools of its kind in the United States. From its organization to the close of the school year, in 1874, there had been three principals—Miss Funnele, Miss Clara Armstrong and Miss Florinda Williams.

The new school, it might be said, was an experiment. No school exactly of its kind could be found anywhere, and for this reason some doubts existed as to its success. But in the minds of those who had thought it over and over so many times there was very little or none of this. The plan of organization for the school was a simple one and to put it into execution was not at all difficult. To carry out this design the school was organized on the plan of an equal division of time between the theory and the practice of teaching. It had therefore two departments, the one of instruction, the other of practice.

Twelve young women of good education and apparently possessing the characteristics that one would like in a good teacher were chosen to form the first class of pupil-teachers. Six rooms in the newly constructed building at Michigan and Blackford streets were set apart for the use of the school. The children, about three hundred in number, were to be taught by the pupil-teachers and formed the material on which the young teacher would be taught her first lessons in the practical side of her new occupa-

tion. Six of the pupil-teachers were in charge of the schools of practice, while the other section of the same number was in another part of the building receiving instructions from the principal. The section of teachers in charge of the school of practice were expected to conduct the exercises, recitations, etc., and proceed as though they were regular teachers receiving the maximum salaries.

Of the nine hundred and ninety young women who have already completed the training school course of study, practically all have been employed in the schools, and it is safe to say nine hundred were residents of Indianapolis, and it may also be said that three-fourths of them would never have taught a day in this city but for this special training. This, of course, satisfied an oft-repeated demand that people of Indianapolis should be allowed to teach their own children, which was the opinion of many good citizens. To be sure there is some ground for this belief, for there was at that time, and are now, hundreds of young men and women who have the education if they had received the additional training. All told there have been a few less than a thousand young women who have completed the course in training afforded and have entered the schools as teachers and were fitted to do a large share of the best work done in the schools. Last year there were 320 of them in the schools, of which twelve are in the list of supervising principals, eight are directors of practice, six are German teachers and three are high school teachers. What was quite as important, they earned and spent their money in and about their own homes and thereby brought help in a thousand ways to dependent children, and often helpless fathers and mothers.

It is not putting it too strongly to say that this quiet school, so seldom mentioned in the newspapers and about which so little is known by the public, has brought more good than any other single agency, and for more than forty years has formed the great right arm of the school system. But for its influence and that of two or three other helpful agencies, of which I shall speak hereafter, the school system of Indianapolis would have been very

much like the schools in any one of a thousand other cities—and no better.

As soon as results could be seen in this city, schools of a similar character were started in Cincinnati and in Evansville and Fort Wayne, in this State. A committee from the first named city visited Indianapolis to inspect its training school. The Rev. Dr. Mayo, a distinguished Unitarian clergyman of the committee, in an address to the Hamilton county, Ohio, teachers, said:

"Last Monday it was my privilege to spend half a day in the examination of what is doubtless the most complete training school in the Western States. In the upper room of a well-constructed schoolhouse I found a quiet, self-possessed young woman standing before a group of half a dozen girls in familiar conversation on their forenoon's work as teachers of the five hundred children in the rooms below. Their conversation ranged through the whole realm of the life of childhood, striving to analyze its faculties, comprehend its wants and get into perfect sympathy with its mysterious inward life. Each of the girls told her experience with her class as earnestly as if she knelt at the confessional, under the eye of a criticism as decided as it was sympathetic and kind. Below I saw the working half of the class of pupil-teachers conducting the various exercises of instruction. Through these rooms moved three critic teachers, noting everything, advising, preparing to report in due time to the quiet little lady above. In one room a charming model school was permanently kept by an experienced young woman. One man, with the title of superintendent, was responsible for the order of the little community, and assisted in the teaching of the older classes. I looked with delight too deep for expression on the beautiful spectacle of a school where five hundred children are taught by these twenty girls, who themselves are learning the finest art of modern life. I marked the deep enthusiasm, the blended firmness, self-possession and gentleness, the sweet spirit of co-operation with which they went about their duty. I saw in their faces that they felt they had chosen the better part, were living for a purpose, and not troubled overmuch about their position in American society."

THE COLORED SCHOOLS.

The question of proper provision for educating colored children in Indianapolis had been urged by men and women many times and in various ways. The average lawmakers are afraid of certain questions, such as the tramp nuisance or the Gypsy business, kindred evils and practices which have no right to exist in a civilized country. The question of woman's suffrage never gets a fair hearing. A way can always be found either in caucus or committee to smother it. It was exactly this way for many years with the question of negro education.

The lawmaker who came to Indianapolis every two years and promised to do great things for the betterment of conditions throughout the State, could be induced to agree to almost anything; but when it came to a show-down by voting on a few questions, negro education among the number, he was not ready. Colored people were all about us and were rapidly increasing in numbers. More than three hundred years ago, when forcibly brought to the American continent, they early embraced the theory about which we hear so much of late, that it is their duty to multiply and replenish the earth. In Indianapolis there were hundreds of adult American citizens and there were many hundreds of children, nearly all of whom were illiterate and many of them vicious, and under these conditions a menace to our civilization. Were they the less so because covered with a black skin? If they were a menace, what was our plain duty?

Fifty years ago the Indiana State Teachers' Association, then and ever since a mighty educational power in the State, began the agitation for colored schools. In ten or twelve years there were signs of approaching success. In 1867 an attempt was made to secure the needed legislation but without avail. An effort was renewed at the opening session of 1869. An amendment to the law was offered and favorable action was taken in the committees and in due time was passed by the Senate. Action at the other end of the capitol was more dilatory. The amendment was hung up till 11:30 the last night of the last session and the chairman of the committee said: "It is now or never." A half dozen persons began the work of getting the members from the cloakroom and

lobbies into their seats. I remember that the late Professor Bell, Thomas J. Vater and a number of other patriotic and humane men did all that was possible for them to do. But the amendment failed for want of a constitutional majority—fifty-one. Forty-six of the requisite number to pass it were present and voted for it. But while that was a majority of all present, it was not enough to pass the measure. But this was the last night of the session and any one who has been present on these occasions knows how things are done. A truthful description of what took place on this particular night would not look well in a newspaper.

So it looked at the moment as if the black children were doomed to run the streets for another term of two years while their fathers and mothers continued to pay their taxes, by the aid of which the children of the more favored race were kept in school ten months of the year. For some reason, I do not remember what, the Governor found it necessary to call an extra session of the Legislature, and it was at this called session, May 13, 1869, that the amendment to the law admitting colored children to public school privilege was passed. In Indianapolis preparations for the accommodation of this large addition we were soon to have were begun; some of the buildings already abandoned were repaired and re-furnished; others were rented, properly seated and made quite comfortable. By the first of September we were ready for all who might apply.

Meantime a constant search was kept up for competent colored men and women who could do the teaching. The plan was to use colored teachers when they could be found, and white ones when they could not. During the summer months, Sunday afternoon meetings were held in some of the colored churches, where needful information was given to parents and guardians as to what would be expected of them when their children were to enter school. These meetings were largely attended, and with much enthusiasm in view of what was soon to occur. When the day came the buildings were crowded early with a herd of rowdy and undisciplined blacks, and with a strong teaching force in number about equally divided between the two races. Order was at once restored, and the work of classifying and grading was begun. Five

years after they were first admitted to the schools there were in attendance at both day and night schools over eight hundred colored pupils.

The manner in which the colored children first gained admission to the high school without the authority of law, I think, has never been correctly told. I can easily tell how it occurred. Two or three years after the law of 1869, providing for the education of colored children, was enacted, a few of them had mastered the course of study in the district schools and were prepared to enter the high school. The law, however, provided for their education in separate schools and a high school for a half dozen children was not to be thought of.

There were up then for settlement some difficult questions. Early in the vacation of 1872, I think it was, a committee of colored men, headed by the Rev. Moses Broyles, a prudent man and a good preacher, came to me to ask what they were to do. Of course, I could not tell them what to do, as the law was clearly against them. The committee was of the opinion that the constitution of the United States ought to admit them, and if it did not, the constitution of the State of Indiana certainly would, as it specifically provided for a system of common schools by the General Assembly wherein tuition should be free and open to all.

Some of the committee were in favor of bringing suit to compel the authorities to admit the children. Here it occurred to me that we could get at the matter in a better way by placing the burden of excluding them on the shoulders of those who wanted them kept out, and that we could thus avoid the cost and delay to those who were in favor of admitting them. I said: "Get ready one of your brightest children and send her to me on the first day of school." This they did.

Early in the morning on the opening day of school Mary Alice Rann, a bright, well-dressed girl, came to me and expressed a wish to enter the high school. Without asking any questions, I walked with her to the room of the principal, George P. Brown, and without any explanation or request, I said: "Mr. Brown, here is a girl that wishes to enter the high school," and then went back to my work.

Mary was admitted and remained in the high school for four years, and at the end of that time received her diploma. Colored children have been admitted to the school ever since without question, now for more than thirty-five years.

On Thursday following the admission of the girl to the high school J. J. Bingham, editor at that time of the Daily Sentinel, and member of the Board of School Commissioners, and I were standing in the high school hall, when there came and stood within a few feet of us the girl above referred to, waiting to ask me some question, and Mr. Bingham, seeing her, said:

"I understand you have a nigger in the high school."

I could only say, "Probably so, and I suppose that is the girl."

At this Mr. Bingham said, "I have a long communication in my pocket now in regard to it."

Then I said, "That is a good place for it; better let it stay in your pocket."

The communication was never published and that was about the last I ever heard of it.

There is abundant evidence as to the standing of the Indianapolis schools when compared with the school system in other cities. This evidence comes to us in various ways, a few of which I may mention. Of late years particularly there is a manifest desire on the part of the ruling authorities of foreign countries to know what is being done in this country, educationally. It is a common thing for the South American republics to send commissions to this country for this purpose. A number of the European countries have done the same thing. On their arrival, of course, they go at once to the seat of government, where they are told where to go and what to do to find the information they desire. I am informed that they are always directed to Indiana and Indianapolis when they wish to know of public school organization and methods of instruction. These instructions, of course, came from the Commissioner of Education himself, who has known more of Indianapolis for forty years past than any other person in the country who has not lived in this State.

A New York newspaper some years ago asked one hundred of

the best informed educators of the country to express an opinion as to the best system of schools to be found in any American city. Of the whole number nineteen voted for Indianapolis, twelve for Chicago and twelve for Springfield, Mass., and no other city received more than seven votes.

Other evidence was seen in the columns of a New York magazine, the proprietors of which employed, as they supposed, a competent man for the task and instructed him to visit twenty of the principal cities of the country to examine the organization, management and instruction of schools and to report his observations to the magazine. After the list of cities to be inspected was agreed upon, the task was undertaken and the instructions followed as nearly as could be.

What was written for the magazine I only know in a general way, as I have never read the article. I have, however, had several interviews with the writer, in which he described to me very fully the things that he had seen and heard while on his tour of observation. He gave me the details as to the nature of the instruction he had seen in several of the cities he had visited, particularly in primary schools, and compared this work with what he had seen in Indianapolis. He said that, taking everything into consideration, the Indianapolis schools were in all particulars equal to any he had yet seen, and in her primary schools, particularly, he had seen much that had no equal in any other city.

There are a few things characteristic of the Indianapolis schools that are not common to the schools in other cities. I can briefly state a few of them: First, we have had here for more than forty years a thoroughly nonpartisan control. In no case during that period have I ever heard a man's political views discussed when considering his fitness to do the work of a trustee or school commissioner. The schools to this extent have been free from political influence. Nor have I ever heard, when superintendents, supervisors or teachers were to be employed, any questions asked as to their political or religious convictions. The tests of their fitness to do the work required were always applied in another way. It was made my duty for eleven years to examine all applicants for positions as teachers, and no question was ever asked, the an-

swer to which was expected to reveal the applicant's beliefs on either of these subjects.

Another feature of ours not found in other schools of the country, unless in later years, is that of the special and effective supervision and instruction of our primary schools. As early as 1866 it was plainly seen that the primary schools, as to their instruction, were not getting what they ought to have. To supply this want the trustees asked me to find, if possible, a suitable person to undertake this work. After searching for a time I was compelled to report to the board that no person with the desired training could be found. After some further delay and consideration of the matter it was determined to send one of our own teachers to a New York normal school, to make the special preparation needed, the expenses of which were to be borne by the school board. In pursuance of this plan, Miss Nebraska Cropsey, one of our most promising young women, was asked to go to the Oswego Normal School, to begin a mastery of the course of study in the lowest primary, and ascend from grade to grade as rapidly as possible, and return to Indianapolis when called for. Meantime I had visited the Oswego school and arranged fully the details of the instruction she was to receive.

In due time Miss Cropsey returned and took up the work of supervising the instruction and general management of our primary schools, and has remained in that position continuously until the present time.

That this action, taken at the time and in the manner in which it was, has been largely beneficial to the schools of the city, no one questions. This supervisory work over the primary schools has been for forty years supplemental to the work done in the training school for teachers, and the two working in perfect harmony have brought to the schools of Indianapolis what could not have been secured in any other way. I state it moderately when I say that a half million dollars, in addition to sums already paid out, spread out over the salaries of teachers for the last forty years would not have secured the same desirable ends.

(Concluded in Next Number)

EARLY TIMES IN INDIANAPOLIS.

BY MRS. JULIA MERRILL MOORES.

[These reminiscences, written for the Woman's Club of Indianapolis, were originally printed in *The Indianapolis News* for December 18, 1908. Mrs. Moores, now deceased, was a life-long resident of Indianapolis. She was the daughter of Samuel Merrill, our first State Treasurer.]

I have gone back in the memories of my friends and of my own to the days when there were no lights at night except candles—and tallow candles at that—when there were no such things as matches and every candle was lighted by blowing one's breath of life away over a red hot coal held in the spindle-legged tongs; when the great fireplace was filled with logs of wood, making the grandest fire in the world; when at night the glowing back stick was carefully covered in a grave of ashes in order to furnish food for the morning fire and when, if unfortunately the protecting ashes failed, one of the children was sent to the nearest neighbor for a shovel of coals with which to start the fire for the morning's breakfast; when each household had its own dairy at the door; when the gardens were rife with flowers and fruits and vegetables; when everybody slept in nightcaps; when a rail fence inclosed the grounds of the county seminary; when the streets were crooked and full of stumps and lined on each side with dog fennel—and the alleys—ugh! growing jimson.

Our neighbors were not always those that were nearest our home. Up Washington street, or off around the Circle, or across the commons or fields, our nimble feet flew on the way to school as we went by to get the company of a friend or as we returned home, stopping to take a schoolmate with us to stay all night. What evenings of fun spent in merry games! How we gathered the spicy four-o'clocks into our aprons, and sat on the porch, and of them made necklaces! How we cracked the capsules of the "touch-me-nots!" How we talked after we went to bed! And with what joy we went hand in hand to school in the morning! Friendships were then formed which the years have not tarnished nor broken.

Near my father's house, in Washington street, at the west end of where the Claypool Hotel now stands, lived for a short time a young merchant from Philadelphia. He had brought to this frame house, hurriedly built on wooden piles, his bride and her little sister. The child, only seven or eight years old, easily won the hearts of the neighbors by her grace and beauty and gentle manners. One unfortunate day, while handling her sister's scissors, she fell, and the cruel instrument pierced her knee, the point breaking off under the joint. A doctor was sent for. He was on his farm felling trees and burning brush, doing this work at odd times, when not practicing medicine. He hurried to the home of the little patient. His hands were hard, his fingers unfit to touch the child's tender flesh. In those primitive times there were no blessed anaesthetics, and consciously the pain had to be borne. Under the hand of the doctor she lay for hours, while he cut into the limb searching for the broken point; finally, unwilling though he was, the only thing to be done was amputation. He attempted this, but the hard hands could not catch or hold the artery, and death came to the relief of the sufferer. The sister in her passion of grief fled to the woods nearby to lose sight of the dear child. The neighbors gathered together in sympathy and love, and their kind hands carried the little body to the graveyard by the river.

The unsightly building in which the family lived stood for years, and more than one tragedy was enacted within its walls. Here among the early pastors of the Presbyterian church came the Rev. George Bush, a scholar, a gentleman and a Christian. Later years made him professor of Hebrew and Oriental literature in the University of New York. He brought with him from Morristown, New Jersey, his bride, a fair girl, who had known nothing of the trials of frontier life—the daughter of a United States Senator. Think of setting up housekeeping in this barn of a house! No furniture or carpet stores, no hardware or china supplies. A salary of \$400, rarely fully paid. The little that they had, brought from her own home through the unbroken forest in a wagon. The bright girl wife soon gained the love of her neigh-

bers, and when she lay dying before the year was out, a tender mother took the new-born babe to her breast, sharing willingly her own baby's food with the motherless child, and when this kind mother's strength failed, another was found who was equally loving and generous. From this home was the stranger carried, through the narrow pathway bordered by tall iron-weed and buried beneath the green grass and wild flowers near the river.

A little love story belongs to a very early day; so little and simple it is like a humming bird's nest in an umbrageous oak. They were but boy and girl. She was fair and sweet, a dainty, delicate, laughing, singing, light-hearted, loving creature. He was a tall, slender, graceful youth, fond of woods and waters, an active and daring hunter, of a drill and merry wit, gifted in conversation, most winning and charming in all his ways. She was gifted in music and had been trained to the piano almost from her infancy. He had a high spirit and refined tastes; he was, in short, nature's gentleman, as she was a natural lady. He was an orphan and poor. She was fatherless, with a mother who was a grand woman, but had somewhat of a worldly taint. Perhaps I should say she was prudent. She did not approve of long engagements, nor exchange of letters. The youth went South to continue the study of his profession and begin his practice. He was eighteen, she still younger. A mischievous little girl called out at an evening party on which a sudden silence had fallen: "Mary Field cried when Harry Floyd went away." Everybody smiled. It was only a boy and girl affair to the two parted. They never met again. He studied and entered on the practice of medicine. His prospects were good and he prepared to claim his bride, when like a death blow came the tidings that she was married. She had succumbed to the influence and authority of her mother and to the entreaties of a wiser who was both gentle and rich.

The young man too hard, scorned his bird-won practice, fell out of the race, married a poor, pretty orphan, and buried him-

self on a Southern plantation, which was itself hidden in a tangled wilderness of wild cane, vines, palmetto, wide-spreading gum, and tall funereal cypress draped in long gray Spanish moss. It was a gloomy place, but it suited him, and his child-wife was unconsciously happy in a home of her own. There he said once, to almost the only friend of early days he had seen in many years: "Do you remember Mary Field?" "Yes," was the surprised reply, for the friend knew or guessed the story, and Mary was dead. "Well," he went on, "she is my first thought when I wake from deep sleep, whether it be in the morning or at deep midnight. And so it will be if I live to be ninety." He has long lain in his grave, and they are both forgotten, except by a few faithful hearts.

The rival papers of the town were, after the removal of the capital from Corydon, the Democrat and the Journal, the former printed by Morrison & Bolton. The latter was owned and published by Douglass & Maguire. Mr. Douglass was State printer and moved with the capital, as did the other State officers. It took eleven days to make the journey from the Ohio river to where our city now stands. It was no light thing to get up even a weekly in those days. The news from Europe was nearly two months in arriving. News from the East was ten or twelve days behind time. No railroads, no telegraphs. There is no nobler trade than that of the printer. And if ever there was a pure man in his place it was John Douglass, editor and proprietor of the Indiana Journal.

The rival hotels were opposite each other in Washington street, near where the New York store now stands. They were kept by John Hawkins and Samuel Henderson, both Kentuckians. The arrival of the stage coach was always announced by the driver with a grand flourish and blowing of horns. The young men of the settlement gathered about the doors of the taverns on summer evenings to watch the coming of the stage and the unloading of passengers. On a certain day, from the door of the coach, stepped a well-to-do mother, and behind her, one after

the other, followed with dignity and grace five lovely young women. What an acquisition to the town!

Instantly one of the young men chose his love. Before long he married the girl of his choice. The mother was the grandmother of Mrs. John D. Howland, and the young man who married one of the daughters was her father, the late Alfred Harrison. Of the other daughters, one became the wife of Dr. Charles McDougal, an army surgeon; another of John Finley, author of "The Hoosier's Nest," and another of Bishop Ames. The remaining daughter, Pamela Hanson, never married.

As early as 1823 there were in Indianapolis three churches—the Baptist, at the corner of Maryland and South Meridian streets; Wesley Chapel, at the corner of North Meridian and the Circle, and the Presbyterian, in Pennsylvania street, near the center of the first square south of Market. The latter was a frame building, costing with the lot \$1,600. The house was built before the church was formed, but on July 5, 1823, an organization of fifteen members was completed and on the following day possession was taken of the new building. The pulpit was supplied for the first year by two home missionaries, of which the Rev. Isaac Reed, a queer specimen of theology, was one, and the Rev. David C. Proctor, the other. In July, 1824, the Rev. George Bush, of Morristown, New Jersey, accepted the pastorate and was installed in March, 1825. A modest salary of \$400 was promised him, if it could be raised. My parents attended this church, and so my early memories begin here.

The lecture room, which was also rented for day schools, was a part of the main building, but shut off from it by wooden doors, which, when it became necessary to throw the rooms together, were raised and fastened to the ceiling by iron clamps. I recollect when a little child, too young as yet to go to church or to attend school regularly, going as a visitor, with my sisters. I entertained myself by climbing on a seat, and on my knees peeping through a crack in the great door. The ceiling of the main room was painted a light blue, after the style of the Hollanders of New York. In my childish innocence, heaven itself could not

surpass the beauty before me. But as I grew older and arose to the dignity of attending Sunday services, the room devoted to worship was not found to be so lovely.

The building was set back in the yard and there were two front doors in Pennsylvania street. The high pulpit was between these doors. Two aisles ran through the main room back of the lecture room. The pews were dark, with a ledge of darker wood at the top. They were cushionless. There was no carpet. Those were not the days when the service of God was softened or made easy to the Christian. As to lights—Deuteronomy Jones says: "They ain't nothin' more innercent than a lighted candle—kep' away up on the wall out o' the draft, the way they is in church," and our church was lighted with tallow candles in tin sconces on the wall. There was a small gallery over the school in which seats were provided for the few colored people that had followed their masters from Kentucky or Virginia and who lived and died in service. The congregation was good, the Presbyterian families of the town attending conscientiously. The services were long and strictly orthodox. Very little liberty of thought or action was allowed. One pastor was denounced for his wicked reading of Shakespeare. And novels! No habit could be more pernicious or vile in the sight of pastor or elders. The people alone were not rebuked. One preacher leaned from the pulpit and cried, "Elders! Where are our elders? We have but one—and he, a milk and water man!"

As it was in medicine at that time, the most stringent and severe remedies were used for even the simplest ailments, so our theologians knew no antidotes but the most rigorous. On communion Sunday the long table spread with a snowy cloth was stretched in front of the pulpit. The members were gathered about the table and opportunity was given by the pastor, while the sheep sang, "'Twas on that dark and doleful night," for the goats to retire. The choir sat on the side seat, south of the pulpit. Why should I not name them? They have years ago joined the "choir invisible"—Mr. and Mrs. Caleb Scudder and their young boarder, John L. Ketcham. They were all fine sing-

ers. But the hymns and tunes were few and oft repeated. How sweet to the drowsy ear of the waking child were the words:

Welcome sweet day of rest
That saw the Lord arise,

sung to "Lisbon," or

Come sound His praise abroad
And hymns of glory sing,

to the old tune of "Silver Street." Or when the occupant of the pulpit chanced to be a reader full of thought and feeling, how those sweet words

The hill of Zion yields
A thousand sacred sweets
Before we reach the heavenly fields,

touched the thoughtless hearer. And then, surpassing all, can any that ever heard that hymn, "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name," sung by this choir, ever forget its glory? The soul, even of the child, was uplifted and heaven seemed to open. This choir of three occasionally sang an anthem. The one beginning, "The Lord is risen, indeed," was a favorite. The congregation could give no assistance, and so, when the counter solo was reached, the treble went up to it. One who tells me of this says: "To this day it is fine, except the counter line." Rarely was a new tune introduced, but on a lucky or unlucky day one of the members of the church went East and chanced to hear "Boylston," a tune interspersed with grace notes. He was so delighted with it that on his return he raised it five times in one Sunday!

Thus things went on until 1837, at which time the division in the Presbyterian church throughout the Union of the old and new school took place. There were among the members those who held the strongest Calvinistic views. They could not give up one iota. The consequence was that fifteen members asked to be dismissed and speedily formed the Second Presbyterian

church. Feeling was high on both sides. We can now scarcely believe that it could have been so strong with Christians. On the first Sunday after the division the wandering sheep, being unable to obtain a pastor, returned to the fold to take communion with their former brethren. They were not invited to join in the service. They sat silent, one dissenter only being brave enough to claim his acceptance through a common Saviour, went forward and partook of the bread and wine. This instance takes us back to Christ's time, when His disciples came saying: "Master, we saw one casting out devils in Thy name and we forbade him, because he followed not us." And the calm reply was, "Forbid him not. He that is not against us is for us."

About this time, or perhaps a little earlier, Christ's church, on the Circle, was formed, its members being principally from the First church. The Rev. Mr. McKennon, of the First church, resigned and the two feeble churches were without leaders. Soon, however, three strong intellectual clergymen were living in Indianapolis. The Rev. Edwin R. Ames was appointed presiding elder of this district, and was soon made bishop of the Methodist church of Indiana. The Rev. Phineas D. Gurley was called to the pastorate of the First church, which place he occupied for nine years. He was then called to a fine church in Washington, and was afterward appointed chaplain to Congress. In an upper room "of the old county seminary," within a stone's throw of where the Second church now stands, a young man, not striking in appearance, and only twenty-six years old, preached his trial sermon to the feeble colony. It struck home. A call was given and eight happy years of Henry Ward Beecher's life were spent in the service of the Second church. But I might more truthfully say he served the whole of Indianapolis. Every one knew him. His love of flowers and of gardening drew him to the whole community, and to this day there are shrubs growing and flowers blooming, the gift of this preacher of many years ago. His love of nature drew him nearer both to God and man. Under his earnest ministration his church grew rapidly and in a short time was stronger than its parent. Mr. Gurley and Mr. Beecher

were warm friends, and this friendship served to unite the divided churches.

In close connection with the church of whatever denomination in the early days was the Sunday school, where the children might be trained early in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The first Sunday school, a miscellaneous affair, was held in the cabinet shop of Caleb Scudder, at Washington and Illinois streets. This was before my day, but I recollect the kind of terror I felt on passing the door of the shop. This aforesaid door was painted green and filled with broad-headed, hand-wrought nails, for the purpose, it was said, of turning the edges of the hatchets of the Indians and thus obtaining safety from their assaults. The little shop stood on the corner for years and was always associated in our childish minds with the first Sunday school and the frightful Indian.

Afterward the Union Sunday school was held in the Presbyterian church. But as soon as superintendent and teachers could be obtained, each denomination went to itself. The Sunday school of the Presbyterian church proper was an institution for the strict religious training of its children. Everything was solemn. The hymns were slowly sung. The prayers which were started on their way to the throne of God went up with awful solemnity. The lessons—can we ever forget them? Each child was required to commit to memory whole chapters. A certain number of questions from the shorter catechism must be answered promptly and distinctly, and at the close of school a text of Scripture, appropriate to the lesson, was recited by each scholar. And then the talks with the innocent child on that mysterious gift, called the soul! Nothing in the whole world was so dreadful as this same gift.

Strict obedience was required. In case of failure instant dismissal followed. A boy of fifteen was told to march with his class up the aisles and before the pulpit, taking the circuit of the room. Being timid, he refused. The command was given to obey or leave the school. He chose to leave, and a hymn was solemnly sung after his departure:

How painful 'tis to turn away
A scholar from our school.

Think of a muse descending to such dishwashing business!

The library was made up of books published by the American Sunday School Union. My memory still holds in sweet possession such stories as "Anna Ross," "Ruth Lee and the Persecuted Family," and "Henry and His Bearer." "Pilgrim's Progress" and the "Holy War" were great treasures.

There was one gala day in the year. This was the Fourth of July. It was a grand affair, and how we looked forward to it with longing and hope; and backward—well, I will not spoil the glory by painfully recalling the long march through the hot sun, the tired feet, the dusty streets, the pretty white dresses all soiled and torn, and the weeds! We found rest and delight in some beautiful grove where perhaps some Revolutionary hero sat as figure-head on the platform, and some embryo student gave us his views on the growth of the country. After the oration we were regaled with cold well water and rusk from the crude bakery. Then with screams of delight we all joined in singing:

Oh, say, can you see by the dawn's early light?

Who that ever participated can ever forget the proud bearing of Mr. James Blake as he led forth this army of young heroes to glorify our country and Independence day? I recollect two girls from the backwoods shouting out as he galloped back and forth with his gay trappings and prancing steed: "See! see how he looks like Napoleon Bonaparte."

Soon after the settlement of the town, families coming from Virginia, Kentucky, New England, New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio formed a fine class of citizens. The day school was started. When there was no teacher, as sometimes happened, a citizen, college bred, took up for a time the training of the children, and even a room was given in a private house for a teacher who could not pay rent.

But about 1825 or 1826 a gentleman, a professor of Transyl-

vania University, moved his family from Kentucky into this newly made town. His work was ready for him. In the little back room of the Presbyterian church, Ebenezer Sharpe, of blessed memory, took up the sweet task of teaching the children of the town. He was a fine classical scholar, and taught Latin and Greek as well as English. The opening of the school each morning with the reading of Scripture and prayer is still fresh in the minds of some who were then his pupils. He was a fine reader, and the eloquent language of the eighth chapter of Romans and the voice and fervor of the reader still live in connection. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" I do not know whether Murray's English reader or its introduction had then reached so far West, but often the eloquent words of Paul were used for practice in reading. This teacher was always called "Old Mr. Sharpe," and age was associated with him. I think his gentle ways and kindly manner gave reason for it. Some years ago I stood by his grave and read on the stone, to my amazement: "In memory of Ebenezer Sharpe, who died in the fifty-sixth year of his age." I have a little poem written by him October 15, 1830. It is an invitation to the family of John G. Brown to attend the wedding of his daughter, and is as follows:

Brother Brown:

There is a lass within our town,
They call her Isabella;
Not satisfied to live alone,
She's bent on a good fellow.

To-morrow when the sun goes down
For this we'll have a party,
To which pray bring good sister Brown,
Eliza and Miss Barbee.

As the town grew the schools became more numerous, of course. Among the teachers about 1830 was a Mr. McPherson,

of Philadelphia. He was a well-dressed young man, who by his gentlemanly appearance excited the envy and jealousy and finally the hatred of a few low-down ferrymen. There was then no "old bridge" across White river. One lovely Sunday morning the young man started for a walk in the woods on the other side of the river. He called on the ferryman to row him over. But hatred filled the soul of the brute, and in an evil moment overcame him. The day after the stream bore witness to the wicked deed, for the body of the guiltless young man rose to the surface bearing marks of violence, which were indisputable.

Other teachers ran their course. Gregg, Dumont, Holliday, Sullivan, Davidson, Marston, Kemper, Lang and Josephus Cicero Worrall. These schools, with the exception of Mr. Holliday's, were open both to boys and girls. The teachers were rigid disciplinarians. The rod and the ferrule were the instruments of punishment for the boys. For the girls, keeping in, ear pulling and standing on the floor. Dr. Johnson said more than one hundred years ago: "There is now less flogging in our schools than formerly, but there is less learned there; so that what the boys get at one end they lose at the other." The abatement of flogging in the schools of Indianapolis had not begun in the early thirties.

There was an infant school, a kind of premonitory kindergarten, taught by Miss Sergeant, also a fine school for girls, taught by Miss Brooks and Miss Sawyer from near Boston, and later, Miss Hooker, followed by the Miss Axtells. These schools were popular. In testimony to the inexpensiveness of education in those early days, I give an old bill (receipted) found among my father's papers:

Mr. Samuel Merrill to Thomas D. Gregg, Dr.

Feb. 7; 1836, to tuition of Jane, 11-12 pr. qr., \$4.00 pr. qr... \$3 67

May 7, to tuition of Priscilla and Julia, \$4.00 pr. qr..... 4 00

May 7, tuition of Catharine and Samuel, \$4.00 pr. qr..... 4 00

Total\$11 67

Going home from school one day, my walk for a short distance lay underneath a row of generous cherry trees filled with the radiant fruit. I walked slowly on the grass; there were few pavements in those days. The birds had loosened the pretty cherries. I picked them from the grass and ate them. While thus employed I lifted my eyes and saw coming across the street a little girl I had never before seen. There was something wondrously fascinating about a stranger. Her heavy dark hair hung about her neck, her black eyes fairly startled me. She had on a blue calico dress, and, oh, wonderful to relate, a black silk apron—embroidered in the corners. I had never seen anything quite so pretentious. My own dress was gingham, surmounted by a gingham apron, hung from the shoulders. She walked straight up to me and looked me in the face. I looked at her. We spake never a word. She turned and went back across the street to her home, and I went to mine. This was my first meeting with Laura Ream.

We are sometimes inclined to undervalue the cultivation of this early period. But ladies were ladies then as now. Even now all the advantages of education and refinement cannot, to use a homely adage, "make a silk purse out of a sow's ear." Among my mother's friends I do not recollect loud voices or rude manners. Among these women were those who were quiet and gentle, or bright and sparkling, often dressed with exquisite taste. It was a delight to see the lady of the "new purchase" put on her pretty striped silk or olive green satin, place her soft lace cap (for all married ladies wore caps) over her abundant hair, and enter into a company either as guest or hostess. They were ladies, and they entertained gentlemen, such as Governor Noble, the Supreme judges, Blackford, Downey and Sullivan, and Judge Huntingdon and McLean, and young men afterward of high mark, as Richard W. Thompson and Hugh McCulloch, and our own gentlemen. Such men would not have spent evenings with ill-mannered fools for company. Society was good—in one respect better than now. There was then none of that snobbery which fears for its respectability.

We step with reverent tread over the dear past. We look back to the earnest, honest, liberal men, to the brave, unselfish, hospitable women of that time, and glory in their lives. They builded better than they knew. The ample grounds and fine old houses of fifty years ago have given place to stately churches and generous schoolhouses. They left us a rare inheritance—the firm foundation of this beautiful city. Let us see that we keep it unimpaired and hand it down to coming generations as it was given to us.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

RECORD OF JACOB MIKESELL.

Secured by Mrs. Elinor H. Campbell, Jeffersonville, Indiana.

BORN in Frederick county, Maryland, November 2, 1756. Enlisted from that place. Died in Clark county, Indiana. Buried on the place overlooking the Ohio river now known as the Albert Miles farm.

Dates of Enlistment—July, 1776; August, 1777; 1781.

Length of Service—Till middle of December, 1776, under Captain Daniel Dorsey and Colonel Josiah Carvel Hall, of Maryland; two months in 1777 under Captain Martin Derr and Colonel Baker Johnson, of Maryland; one week in 1781 (was impressed with team).

Application for pension dated September 7, 1832. Residence at that time, Jefferson county, Indiana.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
GEORGE S. COTTMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

NEWSPAPER HISTORY—THE STRAWTOWN MYTH.

Much has been said of the fiction in history—even the history that is accepted as reputable—and when it comes to a certain kind of loosely written local history based upon vague tradition and the desire to make a “story,” the “history” not infrequently becomes pure fiction. History as written by newspaper space-fillers is quite often of this character; and as it is, perhaps, more widely read and receives just as much credence as bona fide history, one is almost tempted sometimes to wonder why one should take the trouble to try to get at the truth of things, anyway.

A fair example of what we mean is a “good stuff” story which bobs up in the papers periodically to the effect that the village of Strawtown, in Hamilton county, came within one vote of being chosen as the place for the State’s capital. One variant of the story is that on that fateful day when the commissioners who had the business in hand came to vote on the location, one or two who favored Strawtown had gone fishing and did not get to vote; hence Strawtown missed the chance of its life. Evidently this has been told so often in Strawtown that the citizens of that historically ambitious burg really believe it. One feels some curiosity as to how the tradition ever got started.

In the first place, in 1820, when the capital was located, there was no Strawtown, except as the site of an Indian village, and there is not the slightest record that the commissioners ever visited it or gave it a thought. The documents bearing upon that important work are very few, the only circumstantial one being the journal of John Tipton, one of the commissioners. The question of location was decided at the cabin of John McCormick, where Indianapolis now stands, and there is nothing said about

any division of sentiment. The only source of information we have upon this point simply says: "We met at McCormick's, and, on my motion, the commissioners came to a resolution to select and locate," etc.; the "etc." being a description of the ground chosen.

Nevertheless, the Strawtown myth will continue to be a source of profit to space-fillers, and in time, no doubt, will find its way into respectable history company and pass there for bona fide.

INDIANA GEOGRAPHICAL NOMENCLATURE.

We call attention to Mr. J. P. Dunn's article in this number on "Indiana Geographical Nomenclature," called forth by an article under the same caption in our last issue. Mr. Dunn's contribution, dealing almost entirely with our Indian names, on which he speaks as an authority, illustrates the corruptions that are common, not only to the forms of these borrowed names that perpetuate the memory of a vanished race, but also to the origin and meanings of them. It is a contribution of value.

OLD INDIANAPOLIS MAP.

Among the recent acquisitions of the State Library is a map of Indianapolis, engraved in 1836 by W. Woodruff, of Cincinnati, and published by William Sullivan, who is also given as the surveyor. This map is exceedingly rare, it being, indeed, a discovery to local antiquarians. It shows the platting of the out lots of the Donation surrounding the mile square as laid out by Alexander Ralston, and also locates certain public houses and residences of that day. In Ralston's map of 1821 squares 12, 19 and 90 are shown as unplatted reservations, and the rectangular system of streets with the four diagonals is broken by North and South Carolina streets, running parallel with Pogue's run on either side. In the map of 1836 the reservations are platted into lots and the two streets mentioned do not appear. A unique feature is a supplementary engraving of four concentric circles surrounding a picture of the State House. In the first circular space are the counties of the State arranged in alphabetical order and radiating from the center. In the next space

are the corresponding county seats; in the third their distance in miles from the capital, and in the fourth their direction. The engraving is beautifully done and the map is as good as new.

STATE BANKING IN INDIANA.

Number 15 of "The Indiana University Studies" is a study in "State Banking in Indiana" from 1814 to 1873, by Logan Esarey, A. M. It represents a part of the work that is being attempted in the history of the State by the Indiana Historical Survey, organized under the direction of the Department of History and Political Science of the University at Bloomington, and it shows the high standard of that work, a brief description of which was given in our last issue. Mr. Esarey's handling of this important subject is the most ambitious and the most thorough that has yet appeared. The body of it deals with the first and second State banks, the free banks of 1852, and the Bank of the State of Indiana, of 1855. There are statistical appendices, and a bibliography of sources.

THE IRVINGTON HOME-COMING.

On August 27, 28, 29, 30, Irvington, Indianapolis, celebrated her fortieth anniversary by a home-coming. For further information about Irvington we would refer the reader to a historical sketch of the place in this magazine for December, 1911. The celebration was quite in keeping with the character of the "classic suburb." There were cordial informal gatherings with plenty of the best music procurable; "seeing Irvington" auto rides in autos furnished by the citizens; a colossal picnic dinner on the Butler College campus, in which everybody joined, and gorgeous fireworks capping the festival. The greatest feature, perhaps, of the occasion was an afternoon—an ideally pleasant summer afternoon—on the shady greensward of the large school yard, with a diversified program of addresses, reminiscences and music. The speech-making was graceful, witty and genial.

The home-coming custom is spreading through Indiana year by year; and it is a beautiful custom, that carries with it much that is quickening.

THE INDIANA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

VOL. VIII

DECEMBER, 1912

No. 4

MORGAN'S RAID IN INDIANA.

BY MARGRETTE BOYER.

[The following painstaking study of Morgan's Raid in Indiana was prepared as a thesis by Miss Boyer, a student in Butler College. It is the fullest account we have seen, and as such we are glad to give it publicity, believing it to be a valuable addition to the literature that exists on this romantic episode of our State's history.—EDITOR.]

A STUDY of Morgan's raid in Indiana reveals that it was important in the history of the State and of the nation. It is not from a military standpoint, however, that we can estimate the historical value of this dashing exploit. It had practically no influence upon the outcome of the Civil War, and it failed in all that it meant to accomplish. Contrary to its designed purpose of working injury to the Union cause, the raid ultimately proved a blessing. The State of Indiana seemed for a time to be wavering in its loyalty. The raid offered an opportunity for the Indiana people to show their devotion to the national government, and they did so nobly. Indiana proved herself staunchly bound to the Union. This Morgan's raid did accomplish, and for this reason it deserves a place in history.

General Morgan's theory of waging war was to go deep into the heart of the enemy's country. He had sought long and earnestly for permission to put this theory into practice. A raid into Ohio had long been his fondest dream and now, about the middle of June, 1863, upon his arrival in Alexandria, Kentucky, the golden opportunity seemed to lie before him. The situation in Tennessee was daily growing more pressing for the Confederate armies there. It was soon evident that some solution for their problem must be found. General Bragg's army lay at Tullahoma in Central Tennessee with his cavalry covering his front. Gen-

eral Buckner was in East Tennessee with an inadequate force. General Bragg was confronted by General Rosecrans's superior force, and Major-General Burnside was planning an invasion of East Tennessee with his cavalry under Colonel Sanders. Bragg dared not strengthen Buckner nor could Buckner send aid to Bragg. Unless some movement were set on foot to call away Federal attention, the Confederates in Tennessee would be trapped. The situation generally, for the Confederates, demanded some diversion, and here was Morgan's chance. A raid through Indiana and Ohio, he thought, would call the attention of the Federal troops away from Bragg's retreat, would require that they lessen their forces to pursue the raiders, would prevent the junction of the Federal forces in Tennessee, and would check Burnside's invasion of East Tennessee. Morgan was confident that such a raid would keep the Union forces busy for weeks.

General Bragg was shrewd enough to see the value of a raid at this time, but was more conservative than Morgan. He thought a raid in Kentucky alone, having as its object the capture of Louisville, would serve the purpose of a diversion without the unnecessary wide separation of his forces. Morgan said that one of his main objects was to draw troops away from Rosecrans and that a raid in Kentucky would be too close at hand and too soon ended to accomplish this. Morgan wished to sweep all before him, cut off all railway communications around Louisville so that no reinforcements could be sent there, dash through Indiana and Ohio and bring the raid to a close at Cincinnati. Buckner would capture Louisville and join Morgan in Ohio. Buckner's part in this plan was prevented by the unexpected advance of Rosecrans. In spite of Morgan's objections, General Bragg's orders stated that Morgan should make the raid, but expressly forbade his crossing the Ohio. With characteristic recklessness, Morgan determined to disregard his orders and make the raid according to his own plans. The raid in Indiana and Ohio in July, 1863, was, then, in disobedience of strict orders. Had the raid been a brilliant success, this fact might have been winked at by the Confederacy. As it was a failure in its object and a

disaster to Morgan and the brave men who followed him, it discomfited the South and they have never quite forgiven Morgan's disobedience.

Morgan's confidence in the success of his enterprise was based upon the open disaffection for the Union cause in Indiana. The discontent was roused by the Peace Democrats. Letters to awaken discontent and cause desertion were sent into the Federal army, and the newspapers were full of treasonable articles. Public meetings were held to denounce the government and our soldiers for suppressing the rebellion. General Burnside felt great anxiety at the state of affairs in the Northwest, occasioned, he said, by selfish politicians. The work of the army was delayed because of fears of domestic traitors. It became necessary to call General Willcox from his plans in Kentucky and Tennessee into Indiana to the difficult task of settling trouble arising from disloyal citizens. Secret societies known as the "Sons of Liberty," "Knights of the Golden Circle" and numerous others were organized by sympathizers for the Southern cause. While they probably could have done no real harm, and while they were at all times under the thumb of Governor Morton, they did tend to foster a feeling of distrust among neighbors and of discontent and restlessness among soldiers throughout Indiana. Such sentiments, if allowed to grow, would have resulted disastrously to the State. The South had formed an exaggerated idea of the strength and influence of these Southern sympathizers, and it was under this false impression that Morgan entered Indiana, expecting aid, comfort and sympathy on his way. It is very probable that without this hope of sympathy, Morgan never would have attempted the raid.

Morgan was well prepared for carrying out this pet project. His men were in fine trim, and the effective strength of his command May 26, 1863, was 2,800. The whole force was at this time provided with excellent new clothing and Morgan's favorite guns; their horses were in fairly good condition and they could gather others on the raid. The Second Kentucky Morgan called his "Regulars." They had been with him on all his expeditions and were proficient, dashing and reliable. It is difficult to ascer-

tain the number of men Morgan had with him on the Indiana-Ohio raid. About three thousand is usually given as his force. Basil W. Duke says Morgan never had more than four thousand men, and in one of Morgan's letters he says he is certain that he can accomplish everything with two thousand men. Fear and false rumors led to estimates of Morgan's force as high as eight and ten thousand. It was not by numbers that Morgan expected to succeed, but rather by dash and boldness, for which he was well equipped.

In striking contrast to this able body of cavalry was the unorganized preparation for defense in Indiana, when the startling intelligence came that Morgan, the terrible, was headed this way. Governor Morton had generously responded to a call for help from General Boyle at Louisville when Kentucky was invaded, and had sent the Seventy-first Indiana, two companies of the Third Indiana and the Twenty-third Battery. Indianapolis was left with little defense. Two companies of the Sixty-third Indiana were stationed at the Soldiers' Home, and on the southern border of the State was the Indiana Legion, a loose aggregation of citizens with little military training or discipline and practically unarmed. Their most serious need was for cavalry, there being no more than two hundred regular cavalry with a small number of mounted citizens. General Willcox was in charge of the Indiana military forces in Indiana, and he and Governor Morton cooperated quickly and ably in collecting forces. Troops were ordered from Michigan, ammunition from Washington, and all railway cars and locomotives in the State were kept in readiness for the transportation of troops. On July 9, Governor Morton issued his General Order announcing the presence of the enemy and calling for all the white male citizens south of the National Road to form themselves into companies of at least sixty, to drill, arm themselves, choose officers and await further orders. The men were to be mounted if possible. The Legion officers and leading citizens were requested to assist in carrying out the order and to report to the Governor. Gunboats were ordered to patrol the Ohio river and passenger steamers were pressed into this service.

Excitement was at fever heat throughout the State. Exaggerated rumors were afloat, homes near the southern border were abandoned, and many had forethought enough to hurry their horses northward. Everywhere citizens were answering the call for troops. Grain was left to rot in the fields, tools were dropped, stores closed, books and desks abandoned and the loyal citizens swarmed to the defense. The roads leading into Indianapolis were clouded with the dust raised by hurrying thousands; railway trains rushed into the city bearing great numbers of volunteers, and Indianapolis resembled a huge barracks, every open lot and square, vacant building or hall serving as quarters for troops. In two days there were 20,000 troops in Indianapolis and 45,000 more were organized over the State ready to move at a moment's notice. This means 65,000 soldiers all collected and equipped in forty-eight hours—a record of which Indiana can be justly proud. General Willcox immediately placed these troops where they were most needed. The troops were raw, but they could scour the country felling trees in Morgan's road and destroying bridges. The Legion and Minutemen, about 2,000 strong, were placed under Major-General James Hughes. The forces were divided into the Eastern and Western divisions, the Western division being at Mitchell, and the Eastern division at Madison on the Ohio, with orders to destroy all boats that might aid Morgan in crossing. At Jeffersonville \$4,000,000 worth of supplies also had to be guarded. General Hobson with a strong cavalry force was in constant pursuit.

Not anticipating such vigorous defense in Indiana, Morgan with his entire force came boldly on toward the Ohio. By Tuesday, July 7, they reached Brandenburg, Kentucky, about forty miles below Louisville on the Ohio. While the forces were halted on the river bank, the steamer "John T. McCoombs," bound up the river, stopped, as was its custom, at Brandenburg, and was immediately boarded and captured by Morgan's men. Signals of distress were sent up by this vessel and when the "Alice Dean" answered the call for aid, she too fell into the hands of the raiders. With these two boats, crossing was facilitated and was at once begun. A part of the forces had succeeded

in crossing when, July 8, a gunboat suddenly made its appearance, causing consternation among the Confederate forces. No shots seemed to harm the gunboat, and had it held its position, Morgan's forces would have been hopelessly divided and the raid nipped in the bud, but, as suddenly as it had come, it turned and left the scene. Morgan's men with shouts of joy resumed the task of crossing. By night, July 8, the forces were safely across into Indiana, and, having taken everything of use from both the captured steamers, Morgan's men abandoned the "McCoombs" and burned the "Alice Dean." It seems curious that Morgan was not intercepted at Brandenburg. He was on the banks of the Ohio for thirty-six hours, yet he was not molested except by one gunboat which accomplished nothing. A small unorganized Federal force had gathered on the bank on the Indiana side, but they were soon worsted and driven back toward Corydon, two pickets being captured. That night Morgan's men encamped just four miles out of Corydon. Skirmishing was kept up during the night, and plundering began early. The mill owned by Mr. Peter Lapp, which was situated on Buck creek three miles from the river, was burned to the ground. The inhabitants had fled to the woods upon hearing of the approach of the enemy, and pillaging was easy, the marauders finding "larders unlocked, fires on the hearths, bread half made up and the chickens parading about the doors with a confidence that was touching but misplaced."

Early Thursday morning, July 9, Morgan advanced on Corydon. At Corydon was stationed Colonel Jordan, of the Sixth Indiana Legion, with about 400 men. On July 8, he sent to General Boyle for reenforcements but these failed to arrive in time to save the town. As Morgan approached Corydon, Jordan fell back one mile from the town and formed into battle line. At 10 o'clock in the morning the attack began and was vigorously repelled. However, Jordan's men were outnumbered eight to one, besides the disparity in arms and training, and could not hope to hold out long. Jordan saw the folly of fighting against such odds and surrendered with 345 men, whom Morgan soon parolled. The loss to Morgan's forces was eight killed and

thirty-three wounded, while Jordan lost three killed and two wounded. Morgan entered the town and took possession. Much damage was done to the stores, Douglas & Denbo Company, clothiers, sustaining a loss of \$3,500, while mill owners were forced to pay \$1,000 to save their mills from being burned. The women, sulky and frightened, prepared meals at the point of guns. Morgan was surprised to find the country in so thrifty a condition in time of war, more than 500 horses being captured in the vicinity of Corydon. Two prominent citizens were captured and placed at the front of Morgan's columns as they marched through the streets, and the danger to these esteemed townsmen deterred the people from firing upon the invaders.

Leaving his wounded, Morgan hastened on northward, dividing his forces so as to cover a wider sweep of country and to threaten the important railway centers of Mitchell, New Albany, Jeffersonville and Vienna. There was no guessing in what direction he would swerve and the people were frantic with uncertainty. Passing north by way of Greenville and Palmyra, the raiders laid waste to Harrison, Crawford, Orange, Floyd and Washington counties, capturing horses and plundering houses. At Palmyra the forces halted for two hours' rest, but many preferred plundering to resting. A force of some 350 Federals at Palmyra hastily retreated to Salem. By nine in the morning, July 10, all of Morgan's men were reunited at Salem and after a slight skirmish they easily dispersed the Minutemen and took prisoners a company of the Legion from Washington county under Captain John Davis. At Salem Morgan's men went wild. Plundering was at its worst here. The depot of the Louisville & Chicago railroad and the railroad bridge were burned, and the smaller bridges destroyed; the tracks were torn up for a long distance; \$1,000 was levied upon each mill and if payment was not made the mill was burned; stores and buildings of all sorts were robbed. Morgan's men seemed frenzied by the delight of pillage, for they would take things for which they had no possible use and which were only a trouble to carry. A dry goods store was entered and each man grabbed a bolt of calico, unwound it, and threw it away only to get a fresh one; one man carried a chafing

dish on his saddle for days, and another a bird cage; though it was hot July weather, one man rode with a pair of skates which he had stolen slung across his shoulder. Such conduct continued until two o'clock in the afternoon when Morgan received warning that General Hobson was in close pursuit; so part of the town was left in flames as the marauders hastily departed.

It was thought that Morgan might try to cross the river at Louisville or Madison, and gunboats were ordered to ply between these two points and prevent his escape. By this time Morgan had so badly demolished the telegraph system in Indiana that couriers were the only communication between Federal forces, so messages became confusing and inaccurate. Two hundred of Morgan's men did reach the Ohio at Bardstown, July 10, but General Boyle reports them cut off by Hobson, some of them being drowned and some captured.

Hobson was only twenty-five miles from Salem when Morgan fled. Morgan passed through Canton, thirty-four miles from New Albany, and through New Philadelphia, gathering all the horses he could find. He reached Vienna at six in the evening, July 10, his troops being so weary that plundering was largely given up. Here the depot and bridge were burned and the telegraph operator captured. Pressing on from Vienna they found the roads blocked, so they encamped at Lexington.

Early the next morning the raid continued on north toward Vernon. Vernon was important because it was a railroad center and there were two important bridges there of the Madison and the Ohio & Mississippi railroads. The citizens, four hundred strong, rose to defend the town, and General Love with twelve hundred troops came in time to hold the town before Morgan could enter it.

Morgan tried one of his favorite ruses here. He immediately demanded the surrender of the town without any fighting. Colonel Williams, commander of a company of the Legion, refused to surrender. At 5:40 in the evening Morgan sent another demand for surrender, which was again refused. General Love had arrived in the meantime and he now demanded Morgan's surrender. Finally at nine o'clock that night he sent a message

to General Love that he would grant a truce of thirty minutes in which the women and children could be removed to safety, and that at the end of this truce he would fire upon the town. General Lew Wallace had been ordered to Vernon with 1,300 infantry, but the railroads were in a very bad condition and he was delayed at Columbus until too late to be of use at Vernon, as it was impossible to secure horses in the confused country through which Morgan had passed. Wallace did not reach Vernon until six in the morning, July 12, but Morgan had slipped away during the previous night, having failed to put into effect his threat of besieging the town. It was evident that Morgan wished to avoid a fight. His men were worn by the strain of constant riding without rest or sleep, and with an enemy in close pursuit. The raid became from this point on, if, indeed, it had not been from the very start, a mad attempt to escape. The capture of Vernon had been dear to Morgan's heart and it had failed utterly.

General Love receiving information that Morgan was at Dupont at one in the morning of July 12, sent Captain Boyd in pursuit, and twenty or thirty stragglers were caught. At Dupont, west of Vernon, Morgan tore up part of the tracks, cut the telegraph wires, burned two bridges, a watertank and a warehouse. A porkhouse was robbed of \$1,700 worth of meat—a new kind of plunder, as Morgan's men were well supplied and had no need of the meat for food. Barns also were robbed and wheat was destroyed. Without resting the band proceeded, Sunday, July 12, toward Versailles, again changing their course. About Versailles there was a force of adequate number to have crushed Morgan, had the troops been well placed, but the Union forces were doing their best under the circumstances. They had only infantry which had to travel on railroads, while Morgan with his cavalry was constantly changing his course, only striking the railroads now and then. The Union troops were mostly raw and slow about obeying orders. The people were bewildered at the wild reports that were afloat, and in constant terror, for Morgan changed about so rapidly there was no telling where he would strike next. General Hobson was pursuing Morgan, but

his horses were jaded and there were no fresh ones to be had, so at Versailles Morgan had things pretty much his own way. He took three hundred prisoners, Minutemen under Colonel James Cravens; captured \$5,000 of public funds and foraged freely on all sides. At four o'clock that sultry Sunday afternoon he left Versailles and moved toward Osgood.

Morgan's command divided into several forces on leaving Versailles, the main body being under Basil W. Duke. This division marching on into the night, halted at Sunman, but as there was a Federal force of some 2,500 men under General Wallace, the body of cavalry turned aside and encamped for the night at a safe distance. At five o'clock on Monday morning they resumed their march, crossed the Indianapolis & Cincinnati railroad between Sunman's Station and Van Waddons, tore up the track near Sunman's, and reached Harrison, Ohio, on the State line, a little after noon on July 13. Another division encamped at Aurora Sunday night and arrived at Harrison at 3:30 Monday afternoon. About an hour before dark, Morgan's forces, now all assembled at the State line, crossed the Whitewater river and moved on into Ohio. The men were glad to be out of a State where, Morgan says, "every man, woman and child was his enemy, every hill a telegraph, and every bush an ambush." His men were utterly exhausted with hard riding and loss of sleep. At one time they were in the saddle for thirty-five hours, and some days covered ninety miles. Morgan left Indiana with the pursuers only an hour's ride behind him, and it could hardly be said that he was leaving "master of the situation" as he had proudly predicted he would be.

With dash and endurance equal to Morgan's own, General Hobson had followed in pursuit of the raiders. When Morgan started on his raid, General Hartsuff ordered Hobson and all other ready troops to start the pursuit at once. Brigadier-General Shackelford joined Hobson, July 2, and Wolford and Judah joined them soon after, the infantry keeping creditably with the cavalry. Under General Hobson there were 2,500 troops. As Morgan moved toward Brandenburg, Hobson kept in close pursuit, though forced to stop at Bardstown for supplies. At seven

o'clock in the evening he received word of Morgan's crossing the Ohio, and that night the greater part of his forces encamped twelve miles from Brandenburg. A part of them under General Shackelford pushed on toward the river, and within two miles of Brandenburg saw the smoke rising from the ill-fated "Alice Dean" and heard the triumphant shouts of Morgan's men. Hobson entered Brandenburg on the morning of July 9. The "Mc-Coombs" which the Confederates had abandoned was sent to Louisville for transports. The transports arrived that evening, and crossing continued all night. By two o'clock in the morning of July 10 the forces were all on the Indiana side, and that day they marched fifty miles, reaching Salem Saturday morning, July 11. Then Morgan moved toward Madison through Lexington, and Hobson arrived at Lexington at eight that evening. The march had been continuous, and the men, worn and hungry, spent the night near Lexington. Morgan made one of his queer moves here and turned north on Vernon and Versailles as we have seen. Hobson's forces also reached Versailles July 12, made a short halt and arrived at Harrison only an hour behind Morgan.

Throughout the entire march through Indiana the Federal forces were treated with the utmost courtesy and kindness by the inhabitants. General Shackelford said: "The kindness, hospitality and patriotism of that noble State, as exhibited on the passage of the Federal forces, was sufficient to convince the most consummate traitor of the impossibility of severing this great Union." But of the aid most sorely needed—fresh horses—the inhabitants had none to offer. Morgan's system of horse stealing was perfect. He would send a small detachment from the front of his command, five miles into the country to collect horses, swing round and fall to the rear, thus making a ten-mile sweep. His great advantage was not only in having the lead, but also the best means of maintaining it. The Federals often found the horses left behind as broken down by Morgan, fresher than their own and pressed these poor beasts to further service, and where these failed they pressed pluckily forward on foot.

Still in the lead, Morgan hastened on through southern Ohio.

Very little resistance was offered until he reached the Ohio river near Buffington Island, July 19. Here the Federal forces were in wait for him. The river had risen unexpectedly and it was possible for Captain Le Roy Fitch to place his gunboats in advantageous positions to guard the crossing. Generals Hobson and Judah were there with their forces which, though jaded and weary, were still in good spirits and anxious to fight. Morgan was trapped, and in the fight which ensued General Shackelford captured seven hundred prisoners, their horses and arms, and two hundred more were either shot or drowned. The following morning Shackelford sent a flag of truce to the enemy, demanding their surrender. Forty minutes for consultation were granted, at the end of which time they surrendered between 1,200 and 1,300 prisoners, with all their arms and supplies. Morgan with about five hundred of his men slipped away before the surrender, turned back from the river, and headed toward Pennsylvania in the hope of joining Lee.

The Federals were not very well prepared for further pursuit. At Cincinnati Hobson's force almost went to pieces, there being only five hundred horses left in the whole command. Mounting five hundred of Hobson's men, General Shackelford, followed by Major Rue, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, and Major Way, of the Ninth Michigan, undertook the capture of Morgan. They succeeded in hemming Morgan in on all sides near Salineville on the New Lisbon road, July 26, and when General Shackelford came up Morgan surrendered himself with 350 men. A small remnant escaped. The officers were consigned to the penitentiaries of Columbus and Pittsburg and the other prisoners to Camps Chase and Morton.

Morgan's life was romantic to the close. After his capture, July 26, 1863, he was placed in the Ohio State penitentiary at Columbus. Here in a little cell, with shaved head, he stayed until November 26, 1863. But he was not idle, for he with seven of his companions dug their way out of prison, made their way into the Confederacy and were greeted with open arms. Morgan reorganized his cavalry and served in Southwest Virginia and East Tennessee with some success. While asleep in a house

at Greenville, Tennessee, September 4, 1864, he was betrayed by a jealous woman, it is said, and was murdered before he could escape.

Seldom has any movement aroused such intense excitement, such exaggerated impressions and such bitter feelings as did Morgan's raid. To the North they were "Morgan, Morgan the raider, and Morgan's terrible men!" But Morgan was not the bloodthirsty ruffian that many still believe him to have been. He was a Kentucky gentleman, with a wonderful mind, unsurpassed bravery and a magnetic personality. He was fearless, tireless, reckless, kind, shrewd and original. To such a leader it is natural that hot-headed youths—lovers of the romantic—should be drawn, and men from all over the South came to follow him. The Indiana raid was his undoing. It had failed to keep the Union forces busy for more than a very few days. It had ended in disaster to Morgan. Never again did he rise to the height of success and popularity which were his before attempting the raid. It was too big an undertaking. He had been too confident, too sure of sympathy from Indiana. He had disobeyed his orders and paid dearly for his disobedience. Still in the Southern breast there lives a love and reverence for Morgan and his men. They regard him as the highest type of the Confederacy.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF REFERENCES—"Indiana in the War," W. H. H. Terrell; "History of Morgan's Cavalry," B. W. Duke; General Burnside's Report; The Annual Cyclopædia; "Indiana," J. P. Dunn; Rhodes' History of the United States"; "The Partisan Rangers"; O. R. Ser., Burnside's Report, Wallace's Report, Boyle to Hartsuff, Hobson's Report, Shackleford's Report; Hobson to Boyle; "Life of O. P. Morton," D. W. Foulke; "The American Conflict," H. Greeley; New International Cyclopædia.

EDITORIAL ADDENDUM.

To Miss Boyer's account of Morgan's raid we would add certain reminiscences that we have gathered from time to time from participants in that brief but notable campaign.

The first is from the late George W. Julian. Mr. Julian then lived at the little town of Centerville, Wayne county. Late on

the night of July 9, 1863, Centerville was aroused by a violent clanging of bells, and people hastened from their beds to learn of the Governor's urgent demand upon "all able-bodied white male citizens." The following day was spent in drumming up recruits, and twenty-four hours after the first alarm these recruits were en route, by freight, to Indianapolis, where they arrived in the gray of dawn and were marched down Washington street to Military Park, Mr. Julian, who was the tallest man in the company, his height accentuated by the wearing of a long linen duster, marching beside the shortest man to be found, the grotesque pair running the gauntlet of irreverent remarks from amused bystanders.

Indianapolis was acreept with would-be soldiers, and trains from all directions were continually bringing in new crowds. Some time, of course, had to elapse before this mob could be converted into a military force, and in the meantime the boys were not neglectful of the amenities of life. Seven preachers in one company were the butts of continual jokes, the most popular of which was to "doctor" their canteens with rank beverages. One of these clerical gentlemen, being hastily summoned from a nap to fall in line and march down street, unconsciously bore on his back in conspicuous letters the words "OLD BOURBON WHISKY."

Mr. Sylvester Johnson, still living at Irvington at an advanced age, and Mr. Cyrus M. Smith, of the same place, were also in that mustering, and in their accounts they agree with Mr. Julian that, however earnest the Hoosier legions may have been in their patriotism, the whole affair went off like a grand lark. Mr. Johnson, who is of peaceful Quaker stock, frankly admits that he never before or since experienced such a pleasant sense of relief as when they failed to connect with the fleeing Morgan. After that failure the home-defenders went to Cincinnati, in order to return home by the I., C. & L. road, and there, it seems, they proceeded to celebrate their narrow escape from war and bloodshed. Orders were issued for a dress parade for the entertainment of the Cincinnati public, but when the time came for mustering just eight men were available. Of the others some were

scattered about town "seeing the elephant," and others were down by the river testing their guns and trying to hit the State of Kentucky.

They came back to Indianapolis by freight train, and were twenty-three hours on the way. Many hilarious pranks are told of. Among other things, the pipe of a watering tank at the town of Sunman was pulled down by some one on the top of a car just as the one passenger coach of the train came slowly up. Mr. Julian was in this coach, and a sudden flood of water spouting in at his window drenched him completely. As a change of clothing was not to be had, his only recourse was to dry himself as best he could, and the last that the citizens of Sunman saw of the Congressman from the "Burnt District" was his tall figure standing on the top of a freight car with outspread limbs, trying to get as much of the sun and breeze as possible.

The campaign was spoken of as "the eight days of war," and one wag, in describing it, said that the participants went battle-scarred and came back bottle-scarred.

The above, published some years ago in a local paper, called forth the following communication from Mr. O. H. Smith, of Maryville, Missouri:

"The writer of these lines at that time," said Mr. Smith, "was living at Thorntown, Indiana, and was principal of the old academy at that place. On Thursday night, July 9, 1863, at about eight o'clock, the first news of the raid reached us by wire. An hour later came the call from Governor Morton for troops. * * * When the eight o'clock morning train from Lafayette to Indianapolis arrived, a full company of brave militiamen, eager for the fray, boarded the train for the capital. At Lebanon and other towns in the county they were joined by other companies, and went into camp at Military Park, Indianapolis. During the afternoon of Friday, the 10th, a Boone county regiment of eight companies was organized. This was the first regiment ready. By Saturday morning a brigade under General Lew Wallace, who at that time was home from the front, left for the seat of war over the old Madison railroad. At Franklin we

waited several hours for our artillery complement, which had been ordered to join us there. In the afternoon we got off again, and arrived at Columbus about dark. Then it was learned that General Morgan was at Vernon, and had just demanded the surrender of the town. This created the greatest excitement in the brigade of Home Guards. To think that we were within a few miles of a rebel army which had invaded our native soil made the blood of patriotism boil. We were ordered to fill our cartridge boxes, carry loaded arms, and cut port holes in the freight cars to shoot out of. A squad of cavalry was improvised and sent ahead of the train to scour the country for the enemy. Many rumors came to us about Morgan and his men, and many a tenderfoot trembled when he 'thought of the morrow,' and felt that the grim realities of war were soon to be upon him.

"We proceeded slowly southward, stopping frequently to wait for news from our cavalry scouts. Sometimes as these galloped by on the dirt roads near our train we were certain they were some of the rebel raiders about to surround us. Thus wore on the tedious hours of the night. Just as day dawned we arrived at North Vernon and learned that the enemy, hearing that a brave army from the north was after him, concluded that 'discretion was the better part of valor,' and, after making some demands on the citizens for needed supplies, left old Vernon, two miles south, a few hours before we arrived at North Vernon. We spent most of Sunday at Vernon, but late in the afternoon were ordered aboard the train and went to Dupont. Here we pitched our tents and began preparations for supper. But just before grub was ready we were again ordered to board the train and go back to Vernon. We never knew the reason for this, to us, singular movement, but supposed it was to try our metal and get us ready for the rough usage of war. On Monday we went east on the Ohio & Mississippi railway as far as Osgood, where a bridge, burnt the day before by Morgan, stopped our progress by rail. Here we began a twenty-mile march in the wake of the raiders, who had preceded us only about twenty-four hours. We saw many evidences of their march—broken-down horses left by the wayside, fields devastated and camp fires still burning. We

were joyfully fed by the families of farmers, who the day before had been compelled to feed the enemy. Sunman was the end of our journey. There we learned that Morgan had passed into Ohio at Harrison, hotly pursued by patriotic Hoosiers and warmly received by fighting Buckeyes."

DEATH OF GENERAL CARRINGTON.

The papers for October 29 announced the death of Brigadier-General H. B. Carrington, at Boston, at the age of eighty-eight years. At the time of the Morgan excitement General Carrington was stationed in Indianapolis, where, according to the report of Adjutant-General Terrell, he "gave his best efforts to the organization and mustering of the forces, a work in which his experience and energy made him unrivalled." One of his duties after the raid was to traverse the route taken by Morgan with a view to relieving the farmers who in the midst of their harvest season had been damaged by the hostile visitation, particularly in the loss of their horses. The same year he was active in discovering and exposing the Sons of Liberty. His reports, "Military Operations in Indiana—1862 to 1865," and "Exposure of the Sons of Liberty," comprise Documents No. 77 and No. 79 in Volume I of the Adjutant-General's Report.

NAMES OF THE OHIO RIVER.

BY J. P. DUNN.

THERE is probably no other river in the world that has had so many different names as the Ohio river, which were brought to the notice of the civilized world. Of course all large rivers in America, and I presume in other countries, had varying names among the wild tribes that knew the streams, but it is rare that many of these were preserved for the reader of to-day.

The first name applied to the Ohio by white men was the Chucagoa of De Soto's expedition of 1540. It is hardly probable that the name was intended to apply to the Ohio originally, but La Salle, who was the first white man called upon to wrestle with the historical prize puzzle of the De Soto chronicles, thought it was. Unfortunately his ideas are not fully preserved, the chief record of them being in a fragmentary letter unearthed by M. Margry, which begins thus:

"— neighbors of the Cisca and their allies as well as Sicaca.

"The Chucagoa, which means in their language the Big River, as does Mississippi in the Ottawa and Mascicippi in the Illinois, is the river which we call the Saint Louis [the lower Ohio]. The Ohio river is one of its branches, which receives two other very considerable ones before emptying into the Saint Louis, to-wit: the Agouassaki [Wabash] to the north and the Chaouesnon [Shawano—the Tennessee] to the south.

"The Takahagane live on the north shore of the Chucagoa about the 32d degree of latitude north. * * * This river is much wider in its whole length [i. e., below the mouth of the Tennessee] than the Colbert [Mississippi] river. I have not descended it far. The Apalachites, a people of English Florida, are not far distant from one of its eastern branches, because they are in war with the Tchatake and the Cisca, one of whose villages they burned, being aided by the English. The Ciscas then left their former villages, which were much more to the east than those from which they came here; but that river flows from east

149

to west, and consequently it seems that it must empty into or join the Colbert, from which the Takahagane, who live on the shore of the Chucagoa, are distant only three days, where we saw some when going down and coming up. * * * The prodigious width which they [the De Soto chronicles] attribute to the channel of the Chucagoa, so that from the middle they were not able to discern if what they saw on the shore were trees or merely reeds, several days before arriving at its mouth, has no connection with the size of the Mississippi, which is scarcely wider than the Loire, even where it empties into the sea." [Margry, Vol. II, p. 196.]

The obvious explanation of this passage is that it was written after La Salle's first trip down the Ohio, in 1669, and before he saw the upper Mississippi. In his account of this descent of the Ohio he says that he followed the stream "to a place where it empties, after a long course, into vast marshes, at the latitude of 37 degrees, after having been increased by another river, very large, which comes from the north; and all these waters discharge themselves, according to all appearances, into the Gulf of Mexico." [Margry, Vol. I, p. 330.] Apparently he had reached the lower Ohio at a time of heavy floods; and his experience then made him believe both that it was much wider than the Mississippi, and that it answered to the "prodigious width" of the Chucagoa.

Like most of the early geographers, La Salle got an exaggerated idea of the east and west extent of the north coast of the Gulf of Mexico from the De Soto chronicles. He was sure that De Soto's river "Escondido" must be the Mississippi, and that it emptied "near Mexico"; and this error led him to locate his first colony, intended for the mouth of the Mississippi, in the region of the mouth of the Rio Grande, which is probably what De Soto intended as the Escondido. I think it quite probable that what De Soto called the Chucagoa was the Alabama. This seems to have been the understanding of Sanson, as shown in his map of 1696; and the same intent is apparent in the Hennepin map of 1697. [Winsor's U. S., Vol. IV, p. 253.]

La Salle's ideas are shown in the Franquelin map of 1684,

which, unquestionably, was drawn from his information. In this the Ohio is marked "Fleuve St. Louis ou Chucagoa," with the "Ohio" and "Ouabache" or "Agouassaki" as tributaries, and emptying into the "Mississippi ou riviere Colbert." The latter is given a wide detour to the west, and is made to empty into the Gulf of Mexico from the northwest, at the proper location for the Rio Grande.

Of course, if "Chucagoa" means Big River, as La Salle states, it may have been applied to different streams. He gives no clue to the tribe using it except that they were "neighbors" of the southern Indians, for the "Sicaca" were evidently the Chickasaws, and the "Tchatake" the Choctaws. The "Ciscas" are not certain. They have been identified with the "Chiscas," and these with the people of "Quizquiz," which is generally located by De Soto students on the Mississippi river in the northwestern corner of the State of Mississippi. Whoever they were, nothing is now known of their languages. It is to be regretted that it is not known from what language Chucagoa is taken, for its ending bears a striking resemblance to the beginning of the name Agouassaki, which La Salle (and no one else) applied to the Wabash, and which is also of unknown origin and meaning. In Choctaw, chuk-ka means a house, and a-shu-ka means a pipe, while o-ka means water. These are the most suggestive resemblances to Chucagoa that I know of in the southern dialects. I know of no words for "big" or "river" that resemble it. On the Franquelin map the "Tacaogane" are located as La Salle mentions, on the north bank of the Ohio, some distance below the mouth of the Tennessee. Tah-kah-kah-ni is the Miami word for "axe," and in this case it was probably the band of some chief of that name that was located where La Salle found them.

La Salle was the European discoverer of the Ohio, and in 1680 he wrote that he had named it "Baudrane," but "the Iroquois call it Ohio, and the Ottawas Olighin-cipou." The name "Baudrane" was short-lived, being soon replaced by "Saint Louis," in French nomenclature. The Iroquois "Ohio," which has outlived all the other names, is an exclamation signifying "beautiful." Variant forms of this name on old maps, and in old writ-

ings, are "Oyo," "Oyeu," and "Hohio." The French commonly translated this name, and called the stream "Belle Riviere." When the English were contesting with the French for mastery in the Ohio valley, English geographers shunned the treason of using French names, and so, on the map of Thomas Jeffreys, 1760, it appears as "Ohio, or Fair river." This name also appears on Faden's map in 1785. Jeffreys also used the alternative "Alliganey river," which was followed on Tirion's map, in 1769, and others. This is an Anglicism of the Ottawa name, which is the same as the old Delaware name "Alligewi-sipo," and which presumably means the river of the Talegewi, or Talega, a tribe with whom the Delawares were anciently at war. We preserve this in "Allegheny," as the name of the north fork of the river. There is also probably a variant of Ohio in "O-he-zuh," which John Johnston gives as the Wyandot name of the stream, and says it means "something great." Hough makes this O-he-zuh-an-de-wa on his map. [Ind. Geol. Rep., 1882.]

Another name was added in La Salle's time by Marquette and Joliet, who passed the mouth of the Ohio when going down the Mississippi. On Marquette's map the Ohio is marked as an unexplored stream, with the name "8ab8skia8." On Joliet's map of 1673 it is 8ab8stik8," and on his map of 1674 "8ab-8skig8." In these words the "8," which should be open at the top, is the nearest approach in our fonts of type to the Greek omicron-epsilon, or "u" placed on the top of "o." There being no "w" in the French alphabet, the early chroniclers used this sign to represent the sound of "w," and also the sound of the diphthong "ou," and occasionally the sound of long "o." In this case, Marquette's name would be Wabouskiou, and Joliet's Waboustikou and Wabouskigou. All of these are dialect forms of the Miami name of the Wabash, which is Wah-bah-shik-ki; and this is an adjective applied to anything inanimate that is pure or bright white, and natural. It was used as the name of the Wabash on account of the limestone bed in the upper part of the stream.

The tribes near the Wabash carried that name to the lower Ohio, and treated the Ohio as a tributary of the Wabash. This

custom was followed by the French until about 1750, but the name was usually shortened to "Ouabache," or occasionally to "Abache." Sanson mistook the "8" in the Marquette and Joliet names for the letter "s"; and on his maps of 1700 the stream is marked "Sabsquigs." Our name of Wabash comes direct from the French, but we have changed the pronunciation of the vowels. In the French "Ouabache," as in the Miami "Wah-bah-shik-ki," both "a's" have the sound of "a" in "far."

John Johnston stated that the Shawnees call the Ohio Kis-ke-pi-la-se-pe, or Eagle river. [Am. Antiquarian Soc., Vol. I, p. 297.] Hough makes this Kis-ke-ba-la-se-be on his map. Hough also gives Pa-la-wa-the-pee, or Turkey river, as the Delaware name of the stream. There is some error in this, as the lisping "th" in place of "s" is a characteristic of the Shawnee, and not of the Delaware. Pa-la-wa-se-pe would be Turkey river in most of the Algonquin languages. It is probable that Vaugondy was aiming at this name on his map of 1755, on which the stream is marked "Ohio or Splawacipiki."

On Herman Moll's map of 1720 the Ohio is marked "Sault river." This, of course, refers to the rapids (sault) at Louisville. On Seutter's map of 1720 it is marked "Ohio or Akansea." Akansea (Akancea, Akansa) was the common form of the French for the Arkansas tribe of Indians, but there is no reason why their name should be given to the Ohio. This is probably a corruption of the Miami name of the stream, which is Kan-zan-za. This is the name of the pecan—the nut is Kan-zan-za-mi-ni—and the name was presumably given because the pecan tree did not grow far north of the Ohio, though common near it, especially in the vicinity of the mouth of the Wabash.

EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF JOHN P. HEDGES.

[These "Recollections," originally published in the *Ft. Wayne Sentinel*, about 1875, have been sent us by Mr. J. M. Stouder, of Ft. Wayne, who copied the matter from an old scrapbook belonging to Mr. L. P. Stapleford, of the same city. Mr. Stapleford secured the reminiscences from Mr. Hedges when in his eighty-fifth year.—EDITOR.]

THE relater arrived at Fort Meigs in the spring of the year 1812, being then about twenty-two years of age. I visited Fort Wayne for the purpose of estimating the amount of provision then in the Fort Wayne, by order of General John H. Piatt, commissary-general of the Eighth military district, with whom I was chief clerk. I was accompanied to Fort Wayne by a Shawnee Indian as guide. I remained at the fort some two or three days, merely long enough to take a complete estimate of what provisions remained in the fort. From there I went to Piqua, Dayton, and finally to Cincinnati, which place contained a population of about 2,500 inhabitants. At these places I provisioned with a sufficient quantity of flour, bacon, whiskey, salt, etc., and also a lot of cattle. The cattle, I remember very distinctly, were purchased from a German by the name of George Kountz, whose cattle were all branded with the letters "G. K." After leaving Cincinnati I passed through Piqua and Dayton and finally reached Fort Wayne on the 10th day of September, 1812, in company with the army, consisting of about three regiments under the command of Generals Harrison and Winchester, who were sent to Fort Wayne to relieve the garrison, which was then under a state of siege by the Indians. He found the troops, who for some time had been living on half rations, nearly destitute, and but for our timely arrival could not have held out much longer. The army remained at the fort for several days, and during that period destroyed several Indian villages in the vicinity. One village known as "Little Turtle" village, was located on Eel river, near Heller's Corners. A village was also destroyed near the mouth of Cedar creek, now near Cedarville. There was another village near the forks of the Wabash river, known as the "Charles Consto" village, named after a French half-breed. After remaining at Fort

Wayne for some time, the troops with whom I encamped marched down the Maumee river to the mouth of Bear creek, at a point about one mile from Defiance, which place was known as Camp No. 1. The next encampment was at the mouth of the Auglaize river, on a beautiful summit on the north bank of the Maumee river, opposite Defiance, called Camp No. 2. The next movement was made on Flat Rock, known in French as "Pede de Pleu," some six miles below Defiance. The army remained there until the following January, when it moved on to Fort Meigs, remaining there several days. It then went to the river Raisin, some thirty miles from St. Mary's where the troops met a terrible defeat. Nearly the entire army was massacred by the troops under the command of the British general, Proctor, and the Indian chief, Tecumseh. I remember well that terrible disaster. Many a poor straggling soldier reached our camp nearly worn out with the fatigue of that fatal day.

After this massacre my position compelled me to visit different government points in my district, embracing Erie, Pennsylvania, Fort Wayne, Detroit, Michigan, and Lexington and Frankfort, Kentucky.

Quite a number of our troops were stationed in Canada, at a point called Malden, under Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, of Kentucky. I remained in Canada for four or five months—as long as the troops remained there—and was present at the Battle of the Thames, where General Proctor was defeated and the noted Indian warrior Tecumseh was killed. I saw Tecumseh's remains, and saw the fatal bullet hole. His mortal wound was on the left side—directly through the heart—and it was so small that a soldier tried to penetrate it with his little finger but found it impossible to do so. There were several other wounds in different parts of his body, some of which would have proved fatal. Tecumseh was distinguished by a real silk sash wound about his waist, which no doubt had been procured from some British officer, as such an article in those days was real costly. After the battle, I was informed that the soldiers mutilated the body of Tecumseh, by cutting several strips of his skin for the purpose of using as razor strops. Whether true or not, it was charged by a half-bred Indian interpreter by the name of Anthony Shaw, who was inclined to take considerable umbrage

at that kind of warfare, comparing it to that of savages. It has been the general impression that Tecumseh was killed by Colonel Johnson. Such is erroneous. There is no doubt that he met his death by the hand of a private soldier by the name of King, a member of Captain Fairfield's company of Kentucky militia.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

[Special from Washington, D. C., December 11, 1912, to *The Indianapolis News*.]

MRS. ELIZABETH R. TRON, of Madison, Ind., historian of the John Paul Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, has asked the quartermaster-general of the army to erect a marker over the grave of Bezaleel Maxwell, a revolutionary soldier, in Hanover cemetery, near Madison. She points out that since its organization, the John Paul Chapter has received twenty markers from the government for the graves of the score of revolutionary soldiers that are buried in Jefferson county.

The records at the war department show that Maxwell was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on December 20, 1751, and died in Jefferson county, Indiana, on January 9, 1828. As a member of Captain Doack's military company that was organized in 1774, Maxwell enlisted in the Continental army under General Anderson, and was in the battle of Mt. Pleasant. He continued in the war until its close and was present at the surrender of Yorktown.

Dr. Allison Maxwell, of Indianapolis; Mrs. Mellette, of Bloomington; the Dunn family in Indiana; the Wiley family, of which Dr. Harvey W. Wiley, of pure food fame, is a member, and Mrs. Laura A. Blaine, of Springfield, Mo., are descendants of Bezaleel Maxwell.

Representative Korbly, a former resident of Madison, called at the war department to-day to urge that the marker be placed at the head of the grave of the soldier as soon as possible.

REPRINTS

THE SCHOOLS OF INDIANAPOLIS—IV.

BY PROFESSOR A. C. SHORTRIDGE.

The Law of 1853—First Officers and Appointees; Law of 1861—Its Bad Features; History of the School Bill of 1871—Its Narrow Escape from Defeat; Criticism of Early Philadelphia Schools; Plans for New Schoolhouses and Opposition to; Gradual Advance in the Status of the Schools; Citizens to Whom Honor is Due.

IN concluding this series of articles relating to the schools of Indianapolis, both public and private, I must say that no attempt has been made to give a complete history of education in this city, but only to give in a general way the earlier and later organizations and growth for the first twenty-five years of their history. I shall here add a few items as they occur to me by way of rounding out these reminiscences.

The law of 1853, the first under the present constitution, provided for the election, by the City Council, of three trustees for the term of one year. This was the law for eight years, ending in 1861. Among the names of men who filled that office at one time or another during this period were Henry P. Coburn, Calvin Fletcher, H. F. West, John B. Dillon, William Sheets, David Beaty, James M. Ray, D. V. Culley, N. B. Taylor, John Love, Caleb B. Smith, Lawrence M. Vance, Cyrus C. Hines and Oscar Kendrick. This law was a fairly good one, quite as good as could have been expected at that time, and judging from the excellent character of the men chosen as trustees it would seem something might have been accomplished if only there had been money to do things with.

At the first meeting of the trustees, Messrs. Coburn, Fletcher and West, in March, 1853, principals of the seven schools were duly appointed. Among the appointees was Miss Charlotte

Hobart, to be principal of the Fourth ward school, in West Market street. Miss Hobart, afterward Mrs. Charlotte Hobart Vawter, is still living near the city, and often pleasingly refers to the pioneer schools of that day.

The law enacted in 1861 to take the place of the first one was fraught with the worst of possibilities. It provided for an election by a popular vote of school trustees, nine in number, one for each ward. They were to be nominated and elected precisely as other city officers. This at once placed the whole school system within the grasp of politicians. The tendency of such a law could not be seen at once; it was not seen in this case. The men chosen to manage the schools were in the main good ones. I call to mind the following, D. V. Culley, James Green, Thomas B. Elliott, James Sulgrove, Lucian Barbour, Alexander Metzger and Herman Lieber, as men who served on the School Board from 1861 to 1865. However, a few years of this method of choosing school officers would have been followed by consequences that all good people would have deplored. One needs but to examine carefully the working of school management in large cities of the country to be convinced that large sums of money are annually wasted, often worse than wasted, because managed by politicians.

In another article I have said that the school bill of 1871, giving us a larger School Board with authority to levy all taxes and establish the public library, passed the State Senate easily enough with the help of our Senators, E. B. Martindale and John Caven. A little incident in which Mr. Caven figured I will relate.

One day I went up to the Senate chamber and said to Mr. Caven: "Well, Senator, how are things going to-day?"

He looked up thoughtfully and said: "Everything is moving sluggishly; the Senators all have their pet measures, and they are struggling to get them before the Senate. I am doing everything I can for Marion county and for Indianapolis, and I hope to get everything through in time, but I can't say when."

I stood for a moment and walked to the outside of the railing to the space usually occupied by the members of the third house.

In a moment there came hurriedly a page and said, "Senator Caven wants to see you."

I returned to his desk and he said: "Shortridge, that bill about which you have lost so much sleep has passed the Senate, been signed by the President, and has already gone to the House."

Of course, I congratulated Mr. Caven and walked to the other end of the Capitol. Here the bill encountered a good many obstacles; many of the members thought that Indianapolis was asking too much. At one time the bill was lost for three days, and it was only after a diligent search, aided by an assistant secretary, that we were able to find it.

Older people will remember that that session of the General Assembly broke up in a row. The Republican members of the House broke the quorum, to prevent what they believed to be mischievous legislation, some of them going to Madison and others to Kentucky and elsewhere. The time for final adjournment came on the Tuesday following, and the Speaker, in formally adjourning the House, had prepared and read an address in which he arraigned in the severest language the Republican members, particularly the Marion county members, for breaking the quorum.

In his address he gave a list of the measures that had failed to pass, and among others mentioned the Indianapolis school bill. After the adjournment Judge Martindale and I asked the Speaker on what ground he made the statement that the school bill had failed. He made no explanation, but said it had failed, and that he would not sign it.

Very soon, probably the same day, the Speaker, with a few friends, started for Cincinnati, where they spent a day or two, and afterward went to Columbus, where the Ohio Legislature was in session. Meantime I was watching the dispatches to know where the party was and when it would return to Indianapolis. They came back to Indianapolis, I think about five o'clock, on the Friday following. A few friends of the school bill anxiously awaited their coming. John R. Elder, in a very persuasive state of mind, met the party at the Bates House immediately after their return.

I went to the Governor's office to say that the Speaker had returned to the city and would probably be up in a few minutes. In fifteen or twenty minutes the Speaker, with Mr. Elder at his side, entered the office and stated to the Governor that he was prepared to put his signature to any bills or resolutions that had been regularly passed, as he must leave for Terre Haute at eleven o'clock that night. The Governor had the documents all close at hand, and one by one the Speaker attached his signature.

The last of the bunch was the Indianapolis school bill. The Speaker picked it up, examined the title, and said: "I think this bill was not regularly passed, and I have stated publicly that I would not sign it, and I don't want to do it."

Now it was Mr. Elder's time to exercise his persuasive tactics, and he did so effectively. Governor Baker then stated that he had examined the bill with a good deal of care and that he believed the citizens generally wanted it, and said further: "Mr. Speaker, if you will sign it I will approve it at once." The Speaker, still holding the bill in his left hand, his pen in the right hand, sat silently for a few moments, laid the bill quietly on the table and wrote, "William Mack, Speaker of the House of Representatives."

This over, having a copy of the bill in my pocket, Mr. Elder and I walked away, congratulating ourselves that on the final roundup something had been done for Indianapolis and her school system.

More than a generation ago I spent two days in the Philadelphia schools. A part of the time was occupied in search of a school system, but the attempt to discover anything that even remotely resembled a system was a failure. There was no head or general management except, as I remember, a merely nominal one, a secretary whose time was spent in his office. Every school was as independent in its organization and instruction, and generally in its text-books, of every other school as Indianapolis is of Fort Wayne or as Detroit, Michigan, is independent of Louisville, Kentucky. The girls' high and normal school, so

far as any attempt was made to do things in a normal way, was a farce—either that or else I could find only the abnormal end of it. All things considered, I can easily say that there were fewer things in the Philadelphia schools that I would wish to carry away with me than I had ever found in any city I had ever visited before; really nothing that would have been in the least degree helpful to Indianapolis was anywhere found. I do not speak of the present Philadelphia schools, but in recent years all of us have learned more as to the way municipal affairs are managed in Philadelphia. It is not a surprise to any one to hear it said that money enough is squandered each year by the school authorities to support amply the public school system in any city of 100,000 people. It should be said that there was to be found a first-rate high school, one of the best that up to that time I had ever seen.

Referring now to the law of 1861, providing for the election of trustees at the general election, it should be stated that there were other reasons than this one for desiring a change in the law. There was a controlling influence in the board, though exerted by a minority of its members, that was an effectual bar to progress. To relieve the schools of a threatened political control which certainly could not have been staved off many years, and to rid them of a policy of doing things only by halves, the monotony of which was only relieved by doing nothing at all, the General Assembly, in 1865, was induced to return to the mode of electing trustees by the City Council. This, to be sure, was not an ideal place to lodge that responsibility, but in the circumstances as they existed it was the best that could be done.

The Council acted promptly, and, as provided by law, chose for a term of three years Messrs. Thomas B. Elliott, Clemens Vonnegut and William H. L. Noble. These men were wise in counsel, prompt in action and courageous in execution. It was at this time that real signs of progress were first apparent.

Among the changes in the law was one section of a general school law containing, I remember, 168 sections, and designed to include all the scrappy laws pertaining to education and to em-

brace many radical improvements. Among them was one raising the tax on all the property of the State from 10 to 16 cents on the \$100 of taxable property, and fully restoring to cities, incorporated towns and townships authority to levy special taxes to construct houses and pay teachers.

About the first thing the newly appointed trustees did after the Council had provided for a reasonable tax levy for the construction of buildings and the payment of salaries of teachers, was to settle on plans for the construction of new schoolhouses. To this end the board visited Dayton and one or two other Ohio cities. I had already seen the better buildings of Chicago and Cincinnati. It was determined that I should go East and examine buildings in the principal cities. In Boston I found what seemed to me to be about what Indianapolis needed. The superintendent sent with me a messenger to several of their latest and best buildings. One of these, the John Hancock school by name, was selected as the model building for which I was in search. After procuring from the office of the school committee the plans of the building decided on, I returned immediately to Indianapolis. These plans were examined and approved by the school trustees and at once placed in the hands of an architect, Joseph Curzon, with instructions to prepare plans and specifications for the construction of two new buildings. Following this, schools Nos. 4 and 9 were constructed as speedily as possible. The original cost was estimated at \$32,000, but in view of certain changes and additions the cost of each of the buildings was a few thousand dollars more. The plan of these two houses, as I am told, has been followed in a general way in the construction of houses ever since, and they have been followed in the erection of houses in a number of other cities of the State.

When it became known that the schoolhouses costing \$30,000 to \$40,000 were to be built and that it would take many of them to meet the city's needs, there came to the surface a good deal of opposition by some of the heavier taxpayers, particularly from those who had no children to educate or who preferred to educate their children in private schools. In the face of this opposition the school trustees, in view of the rapidly increasing school popu-

lation and of the approval of a large majority of citizens, went steadily forward in the work of providing more abundantly for the comfort and convenience of this growing demand.

At the end of three years, the time for which this School Board was chosen, the City Council elected a new board, re-electing William H. L. Noble and replacing Messrs. Elliott and Vonnegut with James C. Yohn and John R. Elder. The new board pursued precisely the policy laid down by its predecessor. Meantime, money came more abundantly into the treasury, and more and better accommodations were provided, and salaries of teachers from time to time were advanced. So that by the end of this second term of three years the school property of the city had advanced at least 300 or 400 per cent. And the moneys paid for the instruction of the schools was also considerably increased.

I remember that in 1863 the teachers of the lowest primary grades—who, by the way, had two classes of children each day, one in the morning and a different class in the afternoon—were receiving only \$25 a month, and at the end of six years these same teachers were receiving \$62.50 a month. Other salaries were materially increased, but not in the same proportions. The men who were charged with the duty of organizing and getting under way the schools in earlier days were among the best that could have been selected for the purpose, and would have accomplished all that could reasonably have been expected of them if only there had been something to work with, but practically there was nothing, so that the real pioneer work of laying broadly the foundation was left to the five men who were intrusted with this duty between the years 1865 and 1871. When, therefore, a more accurate and minute history of the Indianapolis schools shall be written, a long chapter must be devoted to the self-sacrificing labors of Thomas B. Elliott, Clemens Vonnegut, William H. L. Noble, James C. Yohn and John R. Elder.

[End of Series.]

MRS. SARAH T. BOLTON, POETESS.

THE FIRST SINGER IN A NEW LAND.

[The following sketch of Mrs. Bolton is abridged from an article by a friend, Mrs. Gertrude Garrison, published in the *Indianapolis Journal*, February 22, 1880. It gives an intimate and first-hand picture of a striking personality whose memory should be preserved.—EDITOR.]

Sarah T. Bolton was for many years the first and only literary woman in the Mississippi valley. More than forty years ago, when poetry was as phenomenal in the West as stars in daylight, she became known to Indiana as a poet, and has held that rank in the peerage of letters ever since. * * * Mrs. Bolton is still with us, and there is not the slightest hint of a decrease of intellectual vigor in her literary work. The years have broadened her thought, given her greater versatility and greater scope. She is sixty-six years old, and, after the manner of intellectual women, has gained something from time, instead of surrendering all to him. Her face has gathered lines where roses once bloomed, and the glad light of youth has given place to the calm expectation that belongs only to those who have put their lives behind them. She has a petite figure and intellectual face, and an abundance of beautiful brown hair, in which the threads of glittering gray are still very rare. Her movements are quick, like those of a bird, and her manners natural and pleasing. She knows how to say agreeable things cleverly, and the desire to confer pleasure is a part of her nature. It would be impossible to describe her personality. It has been attempted many times, and always resulted in blank failure. She is herself, individual and distinctive, unlike anybody else. To see her once is to remember her always. You might say of her that she is quaint; she is like a portrait you would find in some old magazine, odd and interesting, with an original confusion of laces and unique feminine adjuncts. She has never vexed herself with fashion's mandates. She wears what she has with grace and dignity, and is as attractive in garments made seasons ago as any one could be arrayed in the latest mode. She is dainty in everything. * * *

Mrs. Bolton is a Kentuckian by birth. Her father was the youngest son of Lemuel Barrett, a distinguished officer in the war for independence. Her mother was one of the Pendletons, of Virginia, who were related to James Madison. When Sarah was a toddling baby her father came to Indiana, and settled in Jennings county. The country was wild, the forests almost unbroken, and civilization still in the future. Not liking this isolation, he removed to Madison, and there his daughter grew to womanhood. She received the best education the place afforded, and in school was distinguished for unusual brightness. Some of the boys who trudged by her side up and down the long hill between the old and new town every day (the school was in North Madison) have earned renown in life, among them Jesse D. Bright, who was considered the "smartest boy in school," as Sarah Barrett was the "smartest girl." She is the only one of the girls who has won distinction.

* * *

Miss Barrett married young and was fortunate in her marriage. Her husband, Nathaniel Bolton, was in newspaper life in Madison, and in 1822, in connection with Judge Smith, his stepfather, had published the Indianapolis Gazette, the pioneer newspaper of the city. Mr. Bolton was a man of great energy and ability, and during his life was largely identified with the development and upbuilding of the State. In addition to his newspaper work, he served the State in several important public positions. He was register of the land office in this city, a member of the Legislature, State librarian, and in 1855, under President Pierce's administration, was consul at Geneva, Switzerland. He died in 1858. One who knew him well said of him: "He was a man of blameless life, of honest motives, and of useful exertions." With him Mrs. Bolton, though she saw much happiness, experienced some financial stringency and performed much hard labor. They were possessed of considerable property until the great pressure of 1837 and 1838. Speaking of that era, Mrs. Bolton said:

"Few of this later generation ever saw such times. There was absolutely no money. Property was a burden instead of a help to any one. It could not be converted into food or clothing. I made our garments from the sheep's back. As for leisure, I had none.

What time I was not cooking, or spinning, or sewing, I helped my husband in the office. Printers were scarce in those days, and sometimes money was still scarcer, and so I learned typesetting, and did what I could toward helping my husband do his press-work. The first rollers ever made in Indianapolis were cast in my kitchen."

Mrs. Bolton accompanied her husband to Geneva. General Drake and his wife went with them to Paris. Their little party were the first people who ever went to Europe from Indiana, and the event excited wonder and talk, for going to Europe then seemed about as feasible as a journey to the moon. Mrs. Bolton says she still remembers the incredulous looks and badly concealed smiles of disbelief with which her talk of the proposed trip was received. People who started for so distant a land as Europe were considered as good as lost by their townsmen. The fervent goodbyes sent after them were like those spoken to the dying. The residence of the poetess abroad was one of the brightest epochs in her life. She had achieved as much fame as any American poet, more than any other American woman, and her house was the resort of the literati of the new world who visited Geneva. Bayard Taylor, Horace Greeley, and many others distinguished in letters and politics, were always made welcome to the parlors of the American consul.

Mrs. Bolton knows, better perhaps than any younger author, how meager is the financial recompense for the products of the mind. That she was able to win as much consideration as she did while the country was so new and unlettered, is marvelous. While her poems were going the rounds of the few literary periodicals then in existence, and were being read and admired everywhere, she was at home working hard at some drudgery of the household which a few dollars would have paid some one less gifted intellectually for doing. Had she received ever so small a compensation, it would have lightened her labors, encouraged her, and afforded her time for more literary work. As it was, her opportunities for writing were so rare, a market for her work so uncertain, and her other duties so numerous, that only when thought came and fought for utterance did she pause

long enough in her busy life to transcribe it to paper. After her husband's financial reverses they removed to a farm which is now the site of the asylum for the insane. There they lived ten years, seven of which went by, in which her hands had no time to wield the pen.

One of the mediums through which the world was made acquainted with her name was the *Home Journal*, of New York. It was then a "leading" literary paper, conducted by N. P. Willis and George P. Morris, personal friends of Mrs. Bolton. It was the means of introducing all the writers to each other and the public, and did much toward developing the country's literature.

Thirty years ago Robert Dale Owen wrote a sketch of Mrs. Bolton for the *Home Journal* which was widely copied. It is not strange that this paper was so well loved. It was for a while almost the only outlet for literary talent. It was the one gleam of brightness in an ocean of darkness, in which poets and story-writers drifted in hopeless isolation. The aspiring soul knows no more sickening sensation than that of finding no channel through which it can reach appreciative ears. *Sartain's Magazine* was another medium through which Mrs. Bolton sang to the world. The few copies of it still preserved in old garrets and libraries contain, among many curious as well as excellent specimens of literature, some of the popular songs and poems we all remember to have heard in our childhood, whose author we scarcely thought of. The name of Sarah T. Bolton will be found attached to them. In lyrical composition Mrs. Bolton has been remarkably successful. She wrote fifteen songs which were long popular wherever the English language is spoken, and yet—how perverse is the law of compensation!—she was never enriched one dollar by them. "Paddle Your Own Canoe," "I Cannot Call Her Mother" and "A Reply to Katy Darling" were among them. Publishers frequently wrote her requesting a song. She always graciously complied with the request, though often at great inconvenience on account of her busy life; and the only return they ever made her was to send a copy or two of the song when it was published. One music publisher sold 22,000 copies of one of her songs, and yet never paid her a dollar nor

sent her a word of thanks. Publishers, as well as republics, are ungrateful. When the Cincinnati Commercial began its existence its intent was literary—a trend it has not entirely departed from to this day. It paid her \$15 for three poems. This was so munificent a price, in comparison with what she had ever before received, that to this day she laughingly declared she never hears the Commercial mentioned without feeling a throb of unspeakable gratitude.

While she was building her reputation the antagonism between the East and West was more definitely marked than now. Anything sent to an Eastern publisher from a writer in the West not personally known to him was moderately sure to come back to the author, accompanied by a polite but disheartening note to the effect that "though the article was not without merit, and its author was assuredly destined to literary renown, etc., etc., it was not exactly suited to their columns." That was the courteous way Eastern editors sawed off the budding geniuses of the West at the knees. A poem of Mrs. Bolton's was sent back to her by the Harpers, but after it had appeared in an English magazine it was copied into Harper's Weekly and highly praised because it had been written by an American lady. Like all other writers, she has been robbed of much of the honor due her by vague and indefinite credits, such as, "The following exquisite poem, written by a lady of the West, has been received with general favor everywhere," or, "An Indianapolis lady contributes these charming verses." She relates an instance of the contrast between the measure of appreciation of literature in England and in this land of the free and cradle of slang. She sent a poem of two or three verses to the editor of an English magazine, thinking it would be compliment enough to have it appear in so critical a publication, whose pages were brightened by the best minds of Europe. It was published with illustrations, and she was astonished and delighted to receive a five-pound note from the publisher, and a letter which was almost dazzling in its praises, and which urged her to send him contributions often. At that time she was in no special need of money, and her time engrossed by other duties, and so this rare opportunity went by.

Those were hard days on poets. There was but little to inspire genius and much to oppress it. But poetry is harder to kill than ragweed. It will grow, let the soil be what it may. There were some rich people in Indianapolis when Mrs. Bolton was poor, who might have given her much substantial encouragement, but they did not.

Yet, though there were enough and too many persons of the same order, there were many excellent, sympathetic and appreciative men and women in Indianapolis even then, who were companionable and congenial in many respects. Society was necessarily crude and unlettered. Men were hewing a foothold in life and women were helping them. Mrs. Bolton's friends were the first people of the State. Governors and officials of every degree were well known to her. "But you have no idea," she says, "how coarse and commonplace they often were. Occasionally a member of the Legislature would have some faint perception of something fine in literature, would read a book through at rare intervals, and be able to catch a glimmering idea of its beauties of diction and splendor of thought, but for the most part literature was the last thing they thought of."

Contemporaries of her own sex within the State she had none, save Mrs. Julia L. Dumont, of Ohio, who became a resident of Vevay in 1814. In Cincinnati there were the Carey sisters and a few others, and one or two in Louisville. How can we who have around us a population teeming with intellectual wealth, rich in poets and literary stores, imagine the solitude Mrs. Bolton must have dwelt in in that time when against poetry every door seemed barred and bolted?

REMINISCENCES OF THE EDITOR.

When the above was written Mrs. Bolton lived at her country place, "Beechbank," about four miles southeast of Indianapolis, near the present suburban town of Beech Grove. There she hoped and expected to end her days, but circumstances determined otherwise, and in time she returned to the city, where she died. The early home of the present writer was in the neighbor-

hood of Beechbank, and he well remembers the mingled awe and curiosity he felt when he saw her first, at a cattle sale, where she was bidding in live stock for her farm, her genial presence and bubbling humor adding grace even to that prosy environment. She was just home from abroad, and in that rustic neighborhood her reputation as a distinguished poetess and traveler loomed big. Later the boy in question came to know her better, and among his pleasantest memories are those of this piquant and delightful mother of Indiana verse. Her social qualities, for which she was justly famed, were of the rare kind that applied always and everywhere. In a country party as in a fashionable city gathering, she genuinely and with keen zest shared the spirit of the occasion, and at vis-a-vis the rudest swain or maiden forgot their uncouthness. Once or twice I (to adopt the more convenient pronoun) saw her at a "literary," similar to the one where Tompkins read his immortal paper on "Dreenin' Swamps," and there was something childlike in the joy with which she participated. People untrained socially harbor a quick jealousy and resent any imitation cordiality that hints of condescension, and the fact that Mrs. Bolton wholly allayed this feeling on every occasion can be explained only on the ground of her broad and real sympathies and the utter lack of any sense of superiority.

In those days, when the adolescent imagination was at its high tide, the literary bee buzzed melodiously in my bonnet, and I had mapped out a literary chart of no mean intentions—the elemental qualities of height, breadth and depth it had a-plenty; and as yet—oh, golden age! the deadening wand of disillusion had not touched the dream. My good friend, the poetess, was the first person in my experience to cheerfully sit and listen to all I had to unfold from the heart of many voluminous manuscripts, and, in the midst of her martyrdom, to call for more. I may add that she was also the last. Looking back on it now and psychologizing, I think that she really found a joy in those seances—that her unsoured milk of human kindness and wealth of sympathy were so genuine as to be proof against such an inconsequential thing as raw would-be literature.

A reminiscence with its own particular flavor is that of certain

Sunday evenings at Beechbank, when a few kindred spirits foregathered in the Bolton parlor, with its old-fashioned furnishings, its "whatnots" of bric-a-brac and its stores of curios, and pictures that spoke of the far-off lands where she had sojourned. At such times this sanctuary was a veritable salon, and if the lonely fields without stretched away in wintry desolation, it only intensified the comfort and pleasure of these long and varied conversazioni.

When the shadows began to gather in the little parlor and the landscape without to grow dim, then came the most memorable feature of these red-letter occasions—the Sunday evening tea. At these little spreads everything was unusual and had its flavor. The vast snowy napkins of finest fabric were relics of the European days; on each china plate was a verse, original with our hostess, written in her own distinctive chirography and burned into the ware; the other furnishings were in keeping, each suggestive of associations, and not least of our relishes was the honor of having our repast presided over by the most distinguished person in Indiana. I have in my mind's eye a very graphic picture of her as she sat there at the head of the table, crowned with her little lace head-dress, and ever alert to join in the talk.

Who else Mrs. Bolton will remember her rare charm as a conversationalist—her flowing vocabulary enhanced by many gestures, the play of the mobile features and the ever-ready perception of a subject. There were few subjects she could not touch upon with a light and graceful pen; but she was at her best when encouraged to talk of her own adventures and meet out the riches of a long and varied experience. Her verbal account of scenes and events, as vivid as anything I ever read by virtue of the personal feeling which went into that being to a good raconteur; and from the glances of the others she could gauge with equal interest the excitement of their interest. I have often heard her, talking how she had found her way from Madison to Chicago, and how she had been rescued from a pair of saddle-bags, and how she had been rescued from the car, and how the green velvet gown, of the subsequent day, in the firm occupied now

by the insane asylum, where she raised poultry, made butter and performed the manifold labors of a farmer's wife. Then there was the "Paddle Your Own Canoe" story, relating how, transformed now from a farmer's wife to the helpmeet of the State Librarian, who was also the general utility man of the State House, she prepared, without help, the carpets for the legislative halls, and, with the work upon her knee and paper and pencil beside her, jotted down by installments her most famous poem, inspired by the difficulties which she herself was overcoming. These stories were always so piquantly told that they bore repetition without losing interest.

The secret of it all was the keen zest with which, from first to last, Mrs. Bolton greeted life, and the lively fancy which ever awoke to play about her theme. In one sense, she never grew old; her relish of things continued to the end, and a pleasure once tasted was never forgotten. The last time I saw her—shortly before her death—her first words were: "Do you remember those teas we used to have together?" And throughout the final sickness her mind reverted to the sunny scenes of a long life that had also known its deep shadows.

Mrs. Bolton, while widely recognized and lauded within the borders of her own State, yet reaped but little financial benefit from her works, and, while not at all given to vanity, she could not but feel that the commonwealth for which she had done an earnest and needed service, might have shown a more substantial appreciation. When a collection of books was being made for the World's Fair at Chicago, she was asked to contribute a copy of her poems. As she could not do so without first purchasing the copy, she declined, and when pressed, replied with a touch of acerbity that as the people of Indiana had never thought enough of her poems to pay for their printing, they need scarcely be concerned about them now.

The poetess died August 5, 1893, at 504 South New Jersey street, Indianapolis. A newspaper account of her death and funeral says: "It was her desire to die as the sun went down, and on Friday evening she asked to be turned that she might face the sun. She told those who watched by her bedside that

she would go away as the sun sank in the west, and after she had been placed so that she might see it fall lower and lower her spirit seemed to pass with it into the great beyond. So when the time for her funeral was set, the sunset hour, which she loved so well, was chosen."

She lies in Crown Hill cemetery beside the husband of her youth, Nathaniel Bolton, and the simple marker at the head of her grave bears the inscription suggested by this writer:

SARAH T. BOLTON:

1814-1893.

THE FIRST SINGER IN A NEW LAND.

G. S. C.

[This poem by Mrs. Bolton, hitherto unpublished, was found among her papers after her death. For it we are beholden to a granddaughter, Mrs. Adah Bolton Mann, now of Cambridge, Massachusetts. It is all the more interesting because it is a graceful tribute and a generous Godspeed from the pioneer singer to the most gifted and best beloved of an era that she helped to create.]

TO JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY.

Riley, if Nature made thy counterpart,
In any country, any tribe or clan,
In all my wanderings o'er earth-peopled chart,
I never found, as yet, the gifted man.

If one is good and great who whiles our care,
Make us forget awhile the ills of Fate,
Lightens the burden every soul must bear,
Then, O sweet singer, thou art good and great.

Art good, in that thy stories, queer and quaint,
Touch close the heart of Nature and the truth,
And move alike the sinner and the saint
To kindly charity and tender ruth.

God speed thee onward, upward, to the hight
That only His anointed ones may climb;
Since His command went forth, "Let there be light,"
The poet's mission is a work sublime.

December 25th, 1891.

SARAH T. BOLTON.

CHRISTMAS IN EARLY INDIANAPOLIS.

BY B. R. SULGROVE.

[Of early Christmas observance in Indiana very little has been published, we believe, in local histories or elsewhere; for which reason this forgotten newspaper contribution of Mr. Sulgrove's has a distinctive interest.—EDITOR.]

The Christmas of the pioneers of the "New Purchase" varied a little with the difference of nativity. Those from the East brought with them a larger infusion of the religious element than those from the States below the Mason and Dixon's line. Puritan heredity put a sort of ban on Christmas festivities as it did on plays and circus performances. * * * The Southern settlers from "Old Virginia," the Carolinas, Tennessee and Kentucky, were less demonstrative in their religious tendencies and more frank in avowing and exhibiting their taste for fun. There was nothing said or done in the holiday observances of this class more reprehensible than the more sedate entertainments of the other, but it was the unrestrained "whoop and hurra" of a jolly good time that repelled the more visibly pious people. The latter went to church while the others went to shooting matches, and the boys and girls played the household games familiar then, but forgotten now.

Dancing was a pretty invariable part of the Christmas observances of the "unconverted." The cotillion, as the writer recalls his experiences, was the favorite dance of a large company, but reels and jigs were common in smaller crowds. These were distinguished by names loudly tinted with the extravagance of western humor, as "hoe-downs," "puncheon splitters," and so on. There was no waltzing. Very few of the pioneers ever saw a waltz or any kind of "fancy dancing." It was all straightforward stamping and jumping in time to the music, and that was always of the liveliest kind. None of the airs played in early days by Bill Bagwell or Jo Rouse or old "Dosedo" (a nickname derived from his calling a dancing figure in French, spelled "dos a dos"—back to back) are ever heard now. "Macdonald's Reel," commonly called "Leather Breeches," was one tune of the ballroom that is preserved in music books, and "Miss McLeod's Reel" is another.

One of the games frequently employed in Christmas diversions was played by a blindfolded lady or gentleman who sat in a chair to guess whether any article that another player held over his or her head belonged to a man or woman. The question was, "Heavy hangs over your head, fine or superfine?" "Superfine" meant that the article belonged to a woman, "fine" to a man. A correct guess gave the blindfold guesser the right to designate a forfeit. "Blind-man's buff" was common, too; and, when playing out of doors was pleasant, a game something like the schoolboys' "prisoners' base" was frequently substituted for the less active games.

Shooting matches usually took the form of turkey shooting. As it was practiced here, the turkey was set against a stump or a tree and held in place by a log rolled up against him, which concealed all the bird but the head. At this the marksman fired at the customary distance of sixty yards, at ten, fifteen or twenty-five cents a shot. Rests were prohibited, and so rigid was the rule that a skilful shot from Lafayette by the name of Hotchkiss was not allowed to hold his ramrod in his hand with the barrel of his rifle on it, though neither was nearer the ground than the hand itself. Some of the first-class marksmen would hit a turkey's head at sixty yards two times out of three, and occasionally a man like R. B. Duncan would have half a dozen turkeys to divide among his friends. As these matches gradually disappeared, the celebration of Christmas came nearer uniformity on both sides of the line of religious feeling. The Puritan rigidity relaxed and the Southern laxity stiffened, and Christmas became what it is now, about equally compounded of religious feeling and social enjoyment.

It may be noticed here that a form of diversion was kept up for some years on Christmas, and occasionally through the year, that one rarely hears of now, except in sketches of Southern life. That was "gander pulling." In the vicinity of Allisonville, near the north boundary of the county, a couple of farmers at times provided a tough old gander for the fun, stripped his neck of feathers and soaped it, and strung him by the legs to a stout, springing limb of a hardy tree for the country boys to ride at, catch by the greased neck, and try to jerk loose from the limb. It was made profitable in a small way by the owners of the gander, usually a farmer named Lashbrook and his neighbor, Deford.

INDIANA QUARTERLY MAGAZINE OF HISTORY

Indiana State Library, Indianapolis
Published by the Indiana Historical Society
GEORGE S. COTTMAN, *Editor*

EDITORIAL.

OHIO VALLEY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

The sixth annual conference of the Ohio Valley Historical Association was held at Oxford, Ohio, November 7, 8 and 9. The three-days' program consisted of various addresses bearing on the general topic of "Education in the Ohio Valley Prior to 1840." There were papers or addresses by Mr. Harry Brent Mackay, president of the Association, of Covington, Kentucky; Mr. James T. Moffat, president of Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pennsylvania; Professor Martolff, of Ohio University; Professor D. C. Shilling, of Hamilton, Ohio; Mrs. Shelly D. Rouse, of Covington, Kentucky; Professor W. W. Boyd; President Jane Sherzer, of Oxford College; Professor Gard, of Ohio University; Professor Alston Ellis, of Ohio University; Professor Story, of Monmouth College; Professor Farr, of Lane Theological Seminary; Dr. Otto Jenttner and Professor Charles Greve.

These addresses, while all bearing directly upon the subject above given, presented a wide variety of aspects, and, collectively, added no little to the fund of educational history. They will all appear in full in an early volume of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Association publications.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were: President, Professor J. E. Bradford, of Miami University; first vice-president, Harlow Lindley, of Earlham College; second vice-president, Professor W. Longmoor, of Lexington, Kentucky; corresponding secretary and treasurer, Professor D. C. Shilling, of Hamilton, Ohio; recording secretary and curator, Miss Elizabeth Crowthers, of the Western College.

The next meeting will be held at some point south of the Ohio river, probably at Lexington, Kentucky.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

The twenty-eighth annual meeting of the American Historical Association will be held in Boston, December 27-31. The program presents an interesting variety of features. There will be five general addresses by men of note in the historical field, and about a dozen conferences and special meetings in the different departments of study, with numerous papers and discussions.

MEETING OF HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The regular annual meeting of the Indiana Historical Society will be held at the office of President Daniel Wait Howe, Thursday, December 26, at 2 o'clock. It is to be regretted that there is not a better attendance at these meetings. The demand upon the members comes only once a year, and the business is of sufficient importance to justify some attention.

NEW ALBANY'S CENTENNIAL.

New Albany will have her centennial celebration in October of next year, and the search of records for historical data is now being made by the centennial committee of the Commercial Club. It has been found that on October 14, 1813, the deed of John Paul of Madison, transferring to Nathaniel, Abner and Joel Scribner the site of the city, was filed for record.

 REVIEWS OF BOOKS.

MR. ESAREY'S "INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS."

The fragmentary sketches of our internal improvement ~~movements~~ are as nothing compared to the unchronicled facts of ~~that~~ ^{the} most important part of our State's history. In a monograph ~~which~~ ^{which} will be Number 2 of Volume V of the Indiana Historical Society ~~pub-~~ ^{pub-}lications, Mr. Logan Esarey, of Indiana University, ~~present~~ ^{present} a study of wider scope than has been attempted ~~heretofore~~ ^{heretofore}. ~~And~~ ^{And} the only other study that can be compared with it ~~in the~~ ^{in the} ~~range~~ ^{range} of research is Elbert Jay Benton's "Wabash Trade ~~Route~~" ^{Route} and

Mr. Benton, as his title implies, aims only to touch part of the field.

Mr. Esarey's paper occupies 158 pages, but, as he says in his preface, the subject is much too large for this limit. Nevertheless, within that limit he has succeeded in setting forth very strikingly the kernel and substance of that particular chapter of our history which is always called up by the words "Internal Improvement"—namely, the period of our notorious craze culminating in the act of 1836 whereby the State paternally undertook to build an elaborate system of improved transportation routes, whereby the land and all the inhabitants thereof were to be made prosperous and happy. What came of that paternalism, with its unwisdom and its graft, its politics and its eager feeding at the public crib, ought to be put in the form of a simple text book and passed around among those optimistic people who think that paternalism is the panacea for all human ills. As worked out by Mr. Esarey, the documents in the case are big with lessons for posterity up to the present date, and it is probable that the lessons ought to be heeded for a good while yet in spite of the growth of the new conscience in civic affairs.

We can not here give to Mr. Esarey's admirable piece of work the space that it ought to have. Suffice to say, it will be appreciated by those students who have long been awaiting some such presentation.

An interesting map by Mr. E. V. Shockley, of Indiana University, shows the old State system of internal improvements. We would suggest that if the map had a key or legend it would help to a quicker understanding of the various tracings. We note, also, that the monograph is not indexed. We believe this is a mistake. When the pamphlet is bound up with others it will be covered by a general index, but a study like this, which will be much used for reference, might well, for greater convenience, have its own compact index.

The pamphlet can be had of The Bobbs-Merrill Company for fifty cents.

G. S. C.

A NEW INDIANA BOOK.

Any book on Indiana based on real study and honestly executed ought to be welcomed, for it promotes an interest in our own State that is much to be desired. "The Story of Indiana and Its People,"

by Robert J. and Max Aley, while it is a contribution to a field already occupied, i. e., the presentation of this subject for juvenile readers, yet brings our history a step nearer to the school children of the State by reason of its arrangement as a text book in compact topical paragraphs. Whatever may be said of the defects of the arrangement as compared with a free and flowing narrative, seems necessary in order to meet the exigencies of pedagogy as pedagogy has been developed. Such a method is more than apt to produce a mere dry and forbidding skeleton, but these authors have unusually well succeeded in putting sap and interest into the story. The various phases of our history throughout its span are well presented and, in the main, in just proportion. Of particular interest are four historical charts showing the old French portages between the Great Lakes and the Mississippi river, the land claims of the thirteen original States, the elements of population and their distribution in the Northwest Territory, and the route taken by John Morgan in his famous Indiana raid. Another map of curious interest is that of the Northwest Territory as divided into the ten States proposed by Jefferson, with their sounding Latin names.

One criticism we would make is on the presentation of the word Hoosier and its origin. Since J. P. Dunn's exhaustive study of this vexed subject, as published in volume IV of the Indiana Historical Society pamphlets, the origin and meaning of the term may be considered as fairly established. In Mr. Aley's paragraph on "The Probable Origin" there is no recognition of Mr. Dunn's study, but place is given, instead, to the old floating traditions, which are essentially absurd.

As a handy little reference book for the library shelf the Aley volume is to be recommended. It is published by O. P. Barnes, Chicago. Price, 80 cents. G. S. C.

INFORMATION WANTED.

Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, of Pomeroy, Washington, desires information regarding the Kuykendall family in Indiana. Some of the family settled in southwestern Indiana, perhaps Knox county, he thinks, at a very early day, and still others in Vigo county. If any one having knowledge of this family will communicate with Dr. G. B. Kuykendall at the address above given it will be appreciated.

